

# Geometric categorifications of Verma modules: Grassmannian Quiver Hecke algebras

Ruslan Maksimau, Catharina Stroppel

# ▶ To cite this version:

Ruslan Maksimau, Catharina Stroppel. Geometric categorifications of Verma modules: Grassmannian Quiver Hecke algebras. 2024. hal-04595287v1

# HAL Id: hal-04595287 https://hal.science/hal-04595287v1

Preprint submitted on 31 May 2024 (v1), last revised 7 Aug 2024 (v2)

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

# GEOMETRIC CATEGORIFICATIONS OF VERMA MODULES: GRASSMANNIAN QUIVER HECKE ALGEBRAS

RUSLAN MAKSIMAU AND CATHARINA STROPPEL

ABSTRACT. Naisse and Vaz defined an extension of KLR algebras to categorify Verma modules. We realise these algebras geometrically as convolution algebras in Borel–Moore homology. For this we introduce *Grassmannian–Steinberg quiver flag varieties*. They generalize Steinberg quiver flag varieties in a nonobvious way, reflecting the diagrammatics from the Naisse–Vaz construction. Using different kind of stratifications we provide geometric explanations of the rather mysterious algebraic and diagrammatic basis theorems.

A geometric categorification of Verma modules was recently found in the special case of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  by Rouquier. Rouquier's construction uses coherent sheaves on certain quasi-map spaces to flag varieties (zastavas), whereas our construction is implicitly based on perverse sheaves. Both should be seen as parts (on dual sides) of a general geometric framework for the Naisse–Vaz approach.

We first treat the (substantially easier)  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  case in detail and construct as a byproduct a geometric dg-model of the nil-Hecke algebras. The extra difficulties we encounter in general require the use of more complicated Grassmannian–Steinberg quiver flag varieties. Their definition arises from combinatorially defined *diagram varieties* which we assign to each Naisse– Vaz basis diagram. Our explicit analysis here might shed some light on categories of coherent sheaves on more general zastava spaces studied by Feigin– Finkelberg–Kuznetsov–Mirković and Braverman, which we expect to occur in a generalization of Rouquier's construction away from  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ .

## Contents

Introduction	2
Preliminaries: The main players	
1. KLR algebras and their extended versions	7
2. Convolution algebras	10
Part I: The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ (the quiver with one vertex and no arrows)	
3. Nil-Hecke algebra and its extended versions	12
4. Construction of the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra	15
5. Geometric construction of the differentials	29
6. Geometric bases: Cells and Gells	32
Part II: The case of general quivers	
7. Coloured geometry and its coloured combinatorics	37
8. The problem: extending quiver Hecke algebras	43
9. Geometric construction of the Naisse–Vaz generators	46
10. The source algebras and the sink algebras	54
11. Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebras	60
Appendix A. Presentations in terms of generators and relations	65
Appendix B. Diagram varieties	67
References	74

### INTRODUCTION

Let  $\Gamma$  be a quiver without loops, and let g be the associated Kac-Moody Lie algebra with corresponding quantum group  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})$ . To categorify  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})$ , or more precisely its negative part  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})^-$ , Khovanov–Lauda [15] and Rouquier [25] introduced in their seminal works important algebras which are now called KLR algebras. These algebras depend on the quiver  $\Gamma$  and a dimension vector  $\underline{n}$  (which encodes the weight space which gets categorified). Given moreover a dominant weight  $\Lambda$ of  $\mathfrak{g}$ , the algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  has a remarkable finite-dimensional quotient  $R_{\underline{n}}^{\Lambda}$ , called the cyclotomic quotient attached to  $\Lambda$ . It was proven by Kang-Kashiwara [13], that the cyclotomic quotients  $R_n^{\Lambda}$  yield a categorification of the simple  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})$ -module  $L_q(\Lambda)$ of highest weight  $\Lambda$ . This simple module  $L_q(\Lambda)$  is the unique simple quotient of the Verma module  $V_q(\Lambda)$ . It is therefore natural to ask how to categorify the Verma modules themselves and not only  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})^-$ . An answer to this question is interesting from a structural point of view, but also in the context of categorified link invariants, see [23]. It however turned out to be quite difficult (merely because of the asymmetry in the behaviour of the positive versus negative Chevalley generators) to find such a categorification. Nevertheless, it was finally achieved by Naisse and Vaz in [22] for  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  and then in [24] in general. Let us briefly sketch their construction.

The Naisse–Vaz algebras. Depending still on Γ and <u>n</u>, Naisse and Vaz introduced, [?], a new ( $\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ )-bigraded algebra  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  whose degree zero component for the second grading is the  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded KLR algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$ . They then show that categories of modules for  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  can be used to categorify the *universal Verma module*  $V_q$  (with generic highest weight). Moreover, for each Λ as above, they construct a special operator  $\mathbf{d}_{\Lambda} : \operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}} \to \operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  of degree -1 (for the second grading) turning the algebra  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  into a dg-algebra. They prove that the dg-algebra ( $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}, \mathbf{d}_{\Lambda}$ ) has homology concentrated in degree zero and that this homology is isomorphic to  $R_{\underline{n}}^{\Lambda}$ . This means that ( $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}, \mathbf{d}_{\Lambda}$ ) is a dg-model, or a sort of resolution, of the cyclotomic quotient  $R_{\underline{n}}^{\Lambda}$ . It is a particularly nice model, since every term of this resolution is free over  $R_{\underline{n}}$ . The isomorphism  $H_*(\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}, \mathbf{d}_{\Lambda}) \cong R_{\underline{n}}^{\Lambda}$  is also of interest, since it categorifies the following two procedures simultaneously: the specialization  $V_q \to V_q(\Lambda)$  of the generic weight to  $\Lambda$ , and the procedure of taking the simple quotient  $V_q(\Lambda) \to L_q(\Lambda)$ .

The Naisse–Vaz algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is defined algebraically and in terms of diagrams which extend the diagrammatic description of [15] in a subtle and intriguing way. The main new ingredients, the *floating dots*, are key to the construction. A conceptual explanation of their relations and their twists seems however so far missing.

**Geometric construction?** In case of the KLR algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$ , the generators and relations as well as the grading have natural geometric explanations. In the geometric construction due to Rouquier [26] and Varagnolo-Vasserot [29], which was extended to positive characteristics in [17], the KLR algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  is realised as a *quiver Hecke algebra* that is the equivariant Borel–Moore homology of the corresponding Steinberg quiver flag variety, equipped with the convolution product.

The natural question which arises now is whether this geometric construction can be extended to give a geometric construction of the Naisse–Vaz algebra in terms of some equivariant Borel–Moore homology. This question is the main motivation of our paper, and we will give an affirmative answer. We will introduce a Grassmannian-Steinberg variety  $\dot{Z}$  with a natural group action G and define a (non-obvious!) convolution product on  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{Z})$ . For the resulting Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{Z})$  (attached to  $\Gamma$  and  $\underline{n}$ ) we show then our main result:

# **Theorem.** There is an isomorphism of graded algebras $H^{\mathbf{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}) \cong \mathrm{ER}_n$ .

Outline of the construction for the quiver with one vertex. We start our outline of the construction with the case  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$  (i.e.,  $\Gamma$  has one vertex and no arrows). In this case, the KLR algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  is the nil-Hecke algebra  $\mathrm{NH}_n$  which, by definition, acts faithfully on  $\mathrm{Pol}_n = \mathbb{k}[X_1, \ldots, X_n]$ . This action can be extended to an  $\mathrm{NH}_n$ -action on  $\mathrm{EPol}_n = \mathrm{Pol}_n \otimes \bigwedge^{\bullet}(\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$ , see §3.2. The algebra  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is in case of  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$  easy to describe as what we call the *exterior power extended nil-Hecke algebra*  $\mathrm{ENH}_n$ , see Definition 3.4. It is the subalgebra of linear endomorphisms of  $\mathrm{EPol}_n$ , generated by the operators coming from  $\mathrm{NH}_n$  together with the multiplications by  $\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n$ . (It is in fact enough to only take  $\omega_1$ , the other  $\omega$ 's will then be included). For a presentation via generators and relations see Lemma A.4.

The Grassmannian–Steinberg variety  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}$  is also easy to describe here: Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the variety of full flags in  $\mathbb{C}^n$  and set  $G = \operatorname{GL}_n(\mathbb{C})$ . Then the algebra  $\operatorname{NH}_n$  can be identified with the equivariant Borel-Moore homology  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F})$  (as the Steinberg quiver flag variety is  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ ) and the representation  $\operatorname{Pol}_n$  can be identified with  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F})$ , [29]. To upgrade  $\operatorname{Pol}_n$  to  $\operatorname{EPol}_n$  with a geometric action of  $\operatorname{ENH}_n$ , we add some Grassmannian varieties  $\operatorname{Gr}_k(\mathbb{C}^n)$  to the construction, schematically,

$$\operatorname{Pol}_n \rightsquigarrow \operatorname{EPol}_n$$
 corresponds geometrically to  $\mathcal{F} \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} := \mathcal{F} \times \prod_{k=0}^n \operatorname{Gr}_k(\mathbb{C}^n).$ 

Indeed, since we can identify  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$  with  $\mathrm{EPol}_{n}$  as vector space, adding the direct factor  $\mathcal{G}$  results in adding  $\bigwedge^{\bullet}(\omega_{1}, \ldots, \omega_{n})$  to the vector space  $\mathrm{Pol}_{n}$ .

To add now the multiplications by  $\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n$  to the algebra  $\operatorname{NH}_n \cong H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F})$ , one might naively add a copy of  $\mathcal{G}$  and then get stuck, since there is no apparent convolution product on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$ . Alternatively, we can add two copies of  $\mathcal{G}$ to obtain an algebra  $\mathbb{E}\operatorname{NH}_n := H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G})$  which indeed has a convolution product and acts faithfully on  $\operatorname{EPol}_n \cong H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$ . This algebra  $\mathbb{E}\operatorname{NH}_n$  is however, bigger than the algebra  $\operatorname{ENH}_n$  we want to reconstruct geometrically. We call this algebra the *doubly extended nil-Hecke algebra*, see Definition 3.8, since  $\mathbb{E}\operatorname{NH}_n$  not only contains the multiplications by  $\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n$ , but additionally some annihilation operators  $\omega_1^-, \ldots, \omega_n^-$ , which make the algebra too large. (In fact this phenomenon touches an intriguing aspect at the core of the Naisse–Vaz construction: having the creation operators and not the annihilation operators creates some asymmetry which is desired to address the aforementioned asymmetry for Verma modules.)

To get a geometric construction of precisely the algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$ , we combine the two naive approaches. Namely, we extend the Steinberg quiver flag variety  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ by adding the variety  $\mathcal{G}$  of Grassmannians, and then define the *Grassmannian–Steinberg quiver flag variety*  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}} := \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ , see Notation 4.38. In §4.11, we identify the vector space  $H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$  with a subspace of the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n =$  $H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G})$ . We show that this subspace is in fact a subalgebra and that there is an isomorphism of algebras  $\text{ENH}_n \cong H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$ . The crucial insight hereby is that  $H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$  has no natural convolution product on itself, but via an embedding into the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  it inherits a (non-obvious) product. Cyclotomic quotients via equivariant intersection cohomology. The larger algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  encodes moreover the differential on  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$ . For each  $N \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , there is an operator  $\mathbf{d}_N : \mathbb{E}NH_n \to \mathbb{E}NH_n$  turning  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  into a dg-algebra whose homology is concentrated in degree zero and isomorphic to the cyclotomic quotient  $NH_n^N$  of  $NH_n$ , see §3.4. We show in Proposition 3.17 that there is an element  $\mathbf{d}_N \in \mathbb{E}NH_n$  such that the differential  $\mathbf{d}_N : \mathbb{E}NH_n \to \mathbb{E}NH_n$  is the (super) commutator with  $\mathbf{d}_N$ . The action of  $\mathbf{d}_N$  on the faithful representation induces an operator  $d_N : \mathbb{E}Pol_n \to \mathbb{E}Pol_n$  which has a nice geometric meaning, Proposition 5.6. We realise  $NH_n^N$  in geometric terms, see Theorem 5.10, and explain how the resolution  $(\mathbb{E}NH_n, \mathbf{d}_N)$  of  $NH_n^N$  is related with the resolution of  $H^*(\mathrm{Gr}_n(\mathbb{C}^N))$  by the equivariant intersection cohomology of orbit closures in  $\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{C}^n, \mathbb{C}^N)$ , see Corollary 5.12.

The case  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$  is interesting on its own, but also contains already key ideas of the general construction which we describe next. We want to stress however that the general case appears to be substantially more involved. Since a precise description of the difficulties requires a good understanding of the basic  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  case, we treat this, often with different proofs as in the general case, first in detail. The general case however requires new ideas.

This phenomenon of substantially increasing difficulty should be compared with the situation on the coherent sheaves side. There, a geometric reconstruction of the Naisse–Vaz categorified Verma module already exists in case of  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$ , [27]. Rouquier used in [27] (categories of coherent sheaves on) spaces (so-called zastavas) of quasi-maps to flag varieties, [6], to provide a geometric categorification with the action of Chevalley generators given by correspondences. Adding a superpotential and passing to matrix factorizations allows in this framework to construct a simple quotient of the categorified Verma module, see [27] for details. In the special case of  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$ , these spaces are particularly nice and smooth. In general, these zastavas have a rich complicated structure, [6], [27] which was used in [6] to give a geometric constructions of the (not categorified) Verma modules themselves.

Outline of the construction for general quivers. Now, let  $\Gamma$  be an arbitrary finite quiver without loops. We like to upgrade the geometric construction of the KLR-algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  to  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . The case  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$  suggests the following naive strategy which is considered in §9.5. We just add the variety  $\mathcal{G}$  of Grassmannians to each vertex of the quiver. We then take this enhancement of the geometric construction of  $R_{\underline{n}}$ . We form the corresponding generalized Steinberg variety and take its equivariant homology. (The sizes of the Grassmannian space is encoded by an idempotent in  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ ). This approach however creates a problem that did not show up for  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$ : the Grassmannians interact with the maps given by the representation of the quiver. Adding Grasmannians naively creates an algebra which is by far too large. We have to make additional modification of our variety to get exactly the algebra  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  that we need (and not just a bigger algebra). Solving this problem is the most complicated part of the paper.

For the vertices that are sources of the quiver we see in §10.1, that there is however an easy solution: it suffices to add the additional Grassmannian–Steinberg condition that the Grassmannian spaces that we have added are in the kernel of the quiver representation maps, see Definition 10.3. We obtain in Theorem 10.5 a geometric construction of a natural subalgebra of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ , namely the *source algebra* where the Grassmannian dimension vectors are supported at sources of the quiver. However, as shown in Example 10.8, it is in general not possible to reduce the size of the algebra far enough by adding extra conditions on the Grassmannian spaces. In general, we have to do something more sophisticated.

In general, we add a second copy of the quiver representation space and do a twist mixing the two copies, Definition 10.9, Example 10.12. This trick is motivated by the *diagram varieties* discussed in Appendix B. The idea behind this is that the mysterious Naisse-Vaz basis elements, see Proposition 8.3, in ER<sub>n</sub> should be realised in terms of fundamental classes of certain varieties whose definition is predicted by the diagrammatics. Outside  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , this is however too naive. This is due to some non-transversality problems, which we believe not to occur for the source algebra. We introduce therefore the aforementioned twists to resolve these non-transversality issues, see Appendix B for a detailed treatment and examples.

Incorporating the crucial *twisted Springer conditions* from Definition 10.16 to the naive construction, we obtain in Theorem 10.21 a geometric construction of another natural subalgebra of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ , namely the *sink algebra* where the Grassmannian dimension vectors are supported at sinks of the quiver.

In §11 we are finally able to define the general Grassmannian–Steinberg varieties  $\dot{Z}$  in Definition 11.1. As in the geometric construction of KLR, [29], we consider now coloured (with colours being the vertices of  $\Gamma$ ) versions of  $\mathcal{F}$ ,  $\mathcal{G}$ , see §7.

For the construction of  $\hat{\mathcal{Z}}$  we then proceed in steps, see §11.1,

(i) We add the variety of Grassmannians to the usual quiver flag variety to obtain the *Grassmannian Springer variety*, see Definition 7.3,

 $\mathcal{Y} = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times \mathcal{G} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}, \text{ where } \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} = \{(\alpha, \mathbb{V}) \mid \alpha \text{ preserves } \mathbb{V}\} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F}.$ 

- (ii) We add a second copy of the representation space and twist to obtain  $\mathbf{Y}^{\phi}$ , see Definition 10.16.
- (iii) We build the Steinberg variety  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi} = \mathbf{Y}^{\phi} \times_{E_n \oplus E_n} \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}$ .
- (iv) We consider a (natural) asymmetric subvariety  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi} = \mathbf{Y}^{\phi} \times_{E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}} \mathbf{Y}_{0}^{\phi} \subset \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$ .
- (v) We define the Grassmannian–Steinberg variety as the subvariety  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}} \subset \dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$  of points  $(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W)$  satisfying the *Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions*

$$\alpha_h((\mathbb{V}^r \cap W_i)^{\perp} \cap W_i) \subset (\mathbb{V}^r \cap W_j)^{\perp} \cap W_j,$$

for any arrow  $h: i \to j$  in  $\Gamma$  and any  $r \in [0; n]$ , see (11.1).

In case of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , step (i) is the passage from  $\mathcal{F}$  to  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ , step (ii) does nothing. Step (iii) gives then  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G}$  with the subvariety  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$  obtained in step (iv). The last step does again nothing and we obtain  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ . Apart from constructing a variety and showing that its homology has the correct size, the mayor challenge is to show that it inherits a convolution product. This is done similarly to  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , but is technically more involved, since we do not always have nice pavings for all the involved varieties in general.

We finish this introduction with remarks putting our construction also in context.

# Further results and applications.

Pavings and Gells. To control the size and the grading of the involved Borel–Moore homologies we introduce several types of pavings. In case of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  one can work with well-known pavings coming from Schubert cells and and in fact many decompositions would do the job for us. In the general case, the situation is much more tricky. There, we need to have a paving which is adapted to both, the asymmetric subvariety we define and secondly to the mysterious algebraic and diagrammatic bases.

We therefore introduce first for  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , see §6, and then in general in §7.5, more clever decompositions of the varieties into *Gells*. These are analogs of the Schubert cell decomposition of flag varieties, but they in addition incorporate some interaction with the added Grassmannian varieties and with the quiver representations in a more clever way. We believe that the combinatorics of these Gells is interesting on its own. For some explicit examples see Appendix B.

Dg-model of cyclotomic quotients. A geometric construction of cyclotomic quotients of  $R_n^{\Lambda}$  is often related to adding shadow vertices to quiver representations, possibly with stability conditions, see e.g. [30], [28]. Building on this idea, see Notation 5.7, we construct in case of  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$  in §5.4 not only the cyclotomic quotient, but instead the whole resolution (ENH<sub>n</sub>,  $\mathbf{d}_N$ ) of  $R_n^{\Lambda}$  geometrically and provide as a byproduct a new geometric perspective on the cyclotomic KLR algebras.

*Diagram varieties.* To understand the rational behind our definitions it might be helpful to have a look at Appendix B, where we indicate how the diagrams from [24] encode the varieties. We believe that the notion of diagram varieties is a powerful notion and interesting to study further.

*Higher floating dots.* In §9.6 we treat the higher floating dots and in particular realise in Proposition 9.20 their action on the faithful representation geometrically. The construction also provides a geometric interpretation of the recursion formulas.

Geometric Naisse-Vaz program. As mentioned already, another approach towards a geometric realisation of the Naisse-Vaz constructions is given in [27] by the construction of a categorification of Verma modules for  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$ . The two constructions are quite different and from our point of view complementary (and most likely dual to each other). In the paper [27], Rouquier provides directly a geometric categorification of Verma modules using the geometry of zastavas. What we do, is the geometric construction of the algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  itself, without doing the categorification explicitly. It would be nice to have a common framework for both constructions. Our approach might help thereby to make the explicit translation to the original (algebraic and diagrammatic) construction.

Acknowledgments. We thank Pedro Vaz for his explanation of how the Naisse-Vaz algebras work and Alexandre Minets for useful discussions on how to do computations in convolution algebras. R. M. is grateful for the support and hospitality of the MPI for Mathematics in Bonn, where a big part of this work was done. C. S. is supported by Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz-Preis of the DFG.

**Conventions and notation.** We fix throughout the paper a ground field k which we assume for simplicity to be of characteristic 0. If not stated otherwise, tensor products, homomorphisms etc. are taken over k; for instance  $\otimes = \otimes_{\Bbbk}$ , End $(V) = \text{End}_{\Bbbk}(V)$ . By an algebra we mean an associative algebra (over k, if not specified otherwise) with unit 1. For  $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $a \leq b$ , we abbreviate  $[a; b] = \{a, a+1, a+2, \ldots, b\}$  and denote by  $S_n$  the symmetric group generated by the simple transpositions  $s_i = (i, i+1), 1 \leq n-1$  with composition e.g. (2,3)(1,2) = (1,3,2). For  $1 \leq k \leq n$  we denote by  $w_{0,k}$  the longest element in  $S_k \subset S_n$ . If not stated otherwise, grading always means  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading.

#### 1. KLR ALGEBRAS AND THEIR EXTENDED VERSIONS

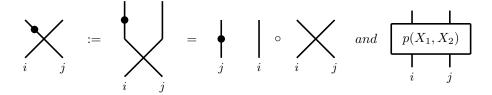
Let  $\Gamma = (I, A)$  be a finite quiver without loops. We denote by I the set of vertices and by A the set of arrows of  $\Gamma$ . For  $a \in A$  let  $s(a) \in I$  be its source and  $t(a) \in I$  its target. For  $i, j \in I$  let  $h_{i,j}$  be the number of arrows from i to j in  $\Gamma$ . For  $i \neq j$  define the polynomials  $\mathcal{Q}_{i,j}(u, v) = (u - v)^{h_{i,j}}(v - u)^{h_{j,i}}$ . A word in I is a finite sequence (including the empty sequence) of elements in I. We will define a category with objects words in I and morphisms between words given by diagrams with I-labelled strands built from

$$\left| \begin{array}{ccc} & & \\ & & \\ i & j \end{array} \right| \quad \text{and} \quad \left| \begin{array}{c} & & \\ & & \\ i & & i \end{array} \right| \quad (1.1)$$

We always read such diagrams from bottom to top.

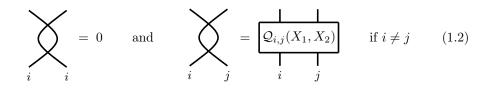
1.1. **KLR algebras.** Consider the k-linear strict monoidal category  $\mathcal{R}^{\text{free}}$  defined as follows: on the level of objects it is generated by the elements in I, i.e., objects are just word in I and the tensor product on objects is concatenation of words, with the empty word being the unit. On the level of morphisms  $\mathcal{R}^{\text{free}}$  is generated by morphisms  $ij \to ji$ ,  $i \to i$  (and the identity morphisms  $i \to i$ ) for any  $i, j \in I$  given by the diagrams displayed in (1.1). The label at the bottom indicates the source (and determines the target). We interpret the label as a *colour* on each strand. The tensor product of morphisms is given by placing diagrams horizontally next to each other. Composition of morphisms means stacking diagrams vertically (the top morphisms follows the bottom morphism, and the composition is defined whenever the colours of the strands match, and is by convention zero otherwise.) Thus an arbitrary morphism is a linear combination of diagrams obtained by stacking vertically and horizontally the generating diagrams (1.1) such that colours match.

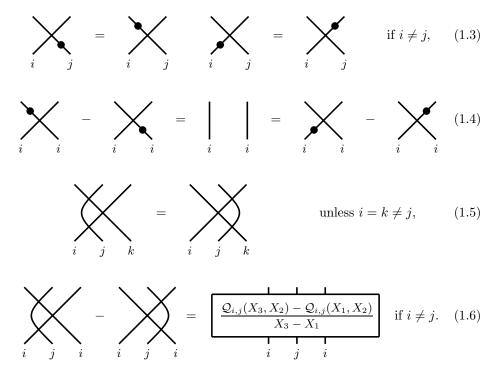
We use the usual diagrammatical abbreviations, such as



where  $p(X_1, X_2) \in \mathbb{k}[X_1, X_2]$ . This polynomial should be viewed as a k-linear combination of monomials and  $X_1^a X_2^b$  is interpreted as the identity diagram with a dots on the first strand (coloured i) and b dots on the second strand (labelled j).

Definition 1.1. The diagrammatic KLR category  $\mathcal{R}$  is the quotient of the k-linear strict monoidal category  $\mathcal{R}^{\text{free}}$  by the local relations (1.2) - (1.6) on morphisms.





Here, a monomial in a box over n strands polynomial in the box

Let now  $\underline{n} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}I$  be a dimension vector of  $\Gamma$ . We can view  $\underline{n}$  as a formal  $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ -linear combination of the vertices  $i \in I$ , and write  $\underline{n} = \sum_{i \in I} n_i \cdot i$ , where  $n_i$  is the dimension at the vertex i. We set  $n = |\underline{n}| = \sum_{i \in I} n_i$ . We denote by  $I^{\underline{n}}$  the subset of  $I^n$  consisting all ordered sequences having dimension vector  $\underline{n}$ , that is all  $\mathbf{i} = (i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_n)$  with  $i_r \in I$  such that i appears  $n_i$  times in the sequence. Interpreting sequences as objects in  $\mathcal{R}$  we have that  $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{R}}(\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j}) = \{0\}$ , if  $\mathbf{i}$  and  $\mathbf{j}$  have not the same dimension vector.

Definition 1.2. The KLR algebra  $R_{\underline{n}} = R_{\underline{n}}(\Gamma)$  is the k-algebra  $\bigoplus_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j}\in I^{\underline{n}}} \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{R}}(\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j})$ .

For each  $\mathbf{i} = (i_1, \dots, i_n) \in I^{\underline{n}}$  we have in  $R_{\underline{n}}$  the idempotent

Remark 1.3. More concretely, see [15], elements in the algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  are linear combinations of *KLR diagrams* of weight  $\underline{n}$ , that is of planar diagrams containing  $|\underline{n}|$ strands such that the following holds: the strands connect  $|\underline{n}|$  points on a horizontal line at the bottom with  $|\underline{n}|$  points on another horizontal line located above. Each strand is labelled by an element of I and there are  $n_i$  strands with label i. Two strands are allowed to cross transversally, but there are no triple-intersections. Strands are allowed to carry dots, but only away from crossing. These diagrams are considered modulo isotopies (in particular, a dot is allowed to move along a strand, but not slide past a crossing) and modulo the defining relations (1.2) - (1.6) of  $\mathcal{R}$ . We name some morphisms from  $R_n$ , since they will play an important role:

$$X_{r}1_{\mathbf{i}} := \left| \cdots \right|_{i_{1} \ i_{r-1} \ i_{r} \ i_{r+1} \ i_{n}} + \cdots \right|_{i_{1}}, \quad \tau_{r}1_{\mathbf{i}} := \left| \cdots \right|_{i_{1} \ i_{r-1} \ i_{r} \ i_{r+1} \ i_{r+2} \ i_{n}} \right|_{i_{1}}.$$
 (1.8)

Definition 1.4. We consider  $R_{\underline{n}}$  as a graded algebra by setting, for  $r \in [1; n - 1]$ ,  $\deg(X_r \mathbf{1_i}) = 2$  and  $\deg(\tau_r \mathbf{1_i}) = 2h_{i_r, i_{r+1}} - 2\delta_{i_r, i_{r+1}}$ , where  $\delta$  is the Kronecker delta.

*Remark* 1.5. The convention for  $\deg(\tau_r \mathbf{1}_i)$  is taken here to have the degree equal to the degree of the operator acting on the polynomial representation.

Definition 1.6. Given a reduced expression  $w = s_{r_1} \dots s_{r_t}$  in  $S_n$ , let  $\tau_w = \tau_{r_1} \dots \tau_{r_t}$ . Whenever we write  $\tau_w$  we assume a reduced expression has been chosen for  $w \in S_n$ .

1.2. Naisse-Vaz extensions of KLR algebras. To define the algebras  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}} = \text{ER}_{\underline{n}}(\Gamma)$  from [24, §3] we use an extension of the monoidal category  $\mathcal{R}^{\text{free}}$  from §1.1.

Consider the k-linear strict monoidal supercategory<sup>1</sup> C defined as  $\mathcal{R}^{\text{free}}$  but with additional odd endomorphisms  $\circ_i^a$  of the tensor unit for  $i \in I$ ,  $a \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ . These morphisms are taken modulo the relations (1.2)-(1.6) from  $\mathcal{R}$  and additionally

,

.

$$\begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{o}_{j}^{a} \\ i \end{vmatrix} = \begin{cases} \mathbf{o}_{i}^{a-1} \\ i \\ i \\ \sum_{t,r} (-1)^{r} q_{ij}^{tr} \\ i \\ i \end{cases} = \mathbf{o}_{i}^{a-1} \quad \text{if } i = j \text{ and } a > 0,$$

$$\sum_{t,r} (-1)^{r} q_{ij}^{tr} \\ i \\ i \\ i \end{cases} = \mathbf{o}_{i}^{a-1} \quad \text{if } i = j \text{ and } a > 0,$$

$$(1.9)$$

where the  $q_{ij}^{tr} \in \mathbb{k}$  are defined by the expansion  $\mathcal{Q}_{i,j}(u,v) = \sum_{t,r} q_{ij}^{tr} u^t v^r$ .

Definition 1.7. The  $\circ_i^a$  are called floating dots. We call *i* its colour and *a* its twist. We moreover use the abbreviation  $\circ_i = \circ_i^0$  for floating dots with twist zero. Let

$$\Omega_{r,i}^{a} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} := \left| \begin{array}{c} \cdots \\ i_{1} \end{array} \right| \left| \begin{array}{c} \mathbf{O}_{i}^{a} \\ i_{r+1} \end{array} \right| \left| \begin{array}{c} \cdots \\ i_{n} \end{array} \right|, \qquad \Omega \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} := \Omega_{\mathbf{1},i_{1}}^{0} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} := \left| \begin{array}{c} \mathbf{O}_{i_{1}} \\ i_{2} \end{array} \right| \left| \begin{array}{c} \cdots \\ i_{n} \end{array} \right| (1.11)$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>That is a monoidal category enriched in vector superspaces, i.e. each morphism space is a superspace and composition induces an even linear map, see e.g. [2, Definition 1.4] for a definition. We also use the convention that when we work over a field of characteristic 2, then we assume additionally that each odd endomorphism of the tensor unit squares to zero.

Definition 1.8. The diagrammatic Naisse-Vaz category  $\mathcal{ER}$  is the quotient of  $\mathcal{C}$  by the ideal given by the additional relation that a floating dot on the left is zero:

$$\mathbf{O}_{i}^{a} \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{O}_{i}^{a} \\ i_{1} & i_{2} \end{vmatrix} \quad \cdots \quad \begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{O}_{i} \\ \mathbf{O}_{i} \\ \mathbf{O}_{i} \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

Definition 1.9. We denote by  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  the k-algebra  $\bigoplus_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j}\in I^{\underline{n}}}\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{ER}}(\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j})$ .

Observe that, as for  $\mathcal{R}$ , nonzero morphisms only exist between objects having the same dimension vector. By definition of a monoidal supercategory, the floating dots anti-commute; in particular the  $\Omega_{r,i}^a \mathbf{1}_i$  square to zero, diagrammatically (1.12).

Elements in  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  are linear combinations of diagrams like the KLR diagrams from  $R_{\underline{n}}$  except that they might have some additional small circles arising from the floating dot generators. Finitely many floating dots can appear in each diagram, but (1.9) allows to inductively move floating dots to the left. In the resulting nonzero diagrams, floating dots occur only directly to the right of the leftmost strand and carry the same colour as this strand. From now on we omit therefore to indicate this unique interesting colour, see e.g. (1.12) and (1.13). By the super relations, one might reduce then to diagrams with at most one circle in each region. We have then a more minimalistic (and concrete) presentation of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ , see [24, Corollary 3.17]:

**Lemma 1.10.** As an (ordinary) algebra,  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is isomorphic to the algebra generated by  $R_{\underline{n}}$  and  $\Omega 1_{\mathbf{i}}$  for  $\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}$  modulo the relations (1.12) and (1.13).

In Lemma 1.10, products are set to be zero in case the labels do not match.

$$\begin{vmatrix} \mathbf{o} \\ \mathbf{o} \\ \mathbf{o} \\ i_1 \\ i_2 \\ i_n \end{vmatrix} = 0, \quad (1.12) \quad \bigotimes_{i = j}^{\mathbf{o}} \cdots = - \quad \bigotimes_{i = j}^{\mathbf{o}} \cdots \quad (1.13)$$

Definition 1.11. We consider  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  as a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -graded algebra by putting  $\operatorname{deg}(1_{\mathbf{i}}) = 0$ ,  $\operatorname{deg}(X_r) = 2$ ,  $\operatorname{deg}(\tau_r 1_{\mathbf{i}}) = 2h_{i_r,i_{r+1}} - 2\delta_{i_r,i_{r+1}}$ ,  $\operatorname{deg}(\Omega 1_{\mathbf{i}}) = 2(n_{i_1} - 1)$ . Definition 1.12. We refer to  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ , viewed as graded algebra via Definition 1.11, as the Naisse-Vaz-algebra (associated with  $\underline{n}$ ).

Our goal is to provide a geometric construction of the Naisse–Vaz algebras.

### 2. Convolution Algebras

We pass now to geometry and recall here the fundamental notion of a convolution algebra from [4, §2.7]. We do an equivariant version, [5], [9].

Let Y be a smooth complex manifold and let X be a complex algebraic variety (possibly singular). Let L be a complex algebraic group acting smoothly on Y and algebraically on X. Denote by  $H_*^L(X)$  the L-equivariant Borel–Moore homology of X. By the assumption on Y, its (equivariant) Borel–Moore homology  $H_*^L(Y)$  can be identified with its (equivariant) cohomology  $H_L^*(Y)$ . Let  $\mathbb{R}_L = H_L^*(\{\text{pt}\})$  be the L-equivariant cohomology of a point. Definition 2.1. Assume that there is an L-invariant proper map  $p: Y \to X$ . Set

$$Z = Y \times_X Y. \tag{2.1}$$

Let  $p_1, p_2: Y \times Y \to Y$  be the projections to the first and the second component respectively. Consider the maps  $p_{1,2}$ ,  $p_{1,3}$  and  $p_{2,3}$  from  $Y \times Y \times Y$  to  $Y \times Y$ forgetting respectively the third, the second and the first factor.

Lemma 2.2. Assume the setup of the opening paragraph of this section.

1.) There is an algebra structure on  $H^L_*(Z)$  with multiplication given by

$$a \star b = (p_{1,3})_*(p_{1,2}^*(a) \cap p_{2,3}^*(b)), \quad \text{for } a, b \in H^L_*(Z).$$
 (2.2)

The unit is the fundamental class of the diagonal (isomorphic to Y) in Z. 2.) The algebra  $H^L_*(Z)$  acts on  $H^L_*(Y)$  by

$$a \star b = (p_1)_* (a \cap p_2^*(b)), \quad \text{for } a \in H^L_*(Z), \ b \in H^L_*(Y).$$
 (2.3)

Example 2.3. One might pick  $X = \{\text{pt}\}$  and Y any complex projective variety. Then  $Z = Y \times Y$  and  $H_*^L(Z)$  can be identified with  $\operatorname{End}_{\mathsf{R}_L}(H_L^*(Y))$ . The  $H_*^L(Z)$ -action (2.2) on  $H_*^L(Y) \cong H_L^*(Y)$  is the natural action of  $\operatorname{End}_{\mathsf{R}_L}(H_L^*(Y))$  on  $H_L^*(Y)$ .

2.1. Torus fixed points localization. Assume that G is a reductive complex algebraic group and  $T \subset G$  is a maximal torus. Let X be a G-variety. Then by [11, §III, Proposition 1], there is an action of the Weyl group W on  $H^*_T(X)$  and we have  ${}^2H^G_*(X) \simeq (H^T_*(X))^W$ . This allows us to include  $H^G_*(X)$  into  $H^T_*(X)$ .

Now, assume that X has an action of T (not obligatory of G). We consider T-equivariant Borel–Moore homology, see e.g. [1] for details.

View  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)$  as  $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}}$ -module and let  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)_{\mathrm{loc}} = \mathrm{Frac}(\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}}) \otimes_{\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}}} H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)$  be its localization. Assume that the set  $X^{\mathrm{T}}$  of T-fixed points in X is non-empty and finite. By the localization theorem, the push-forward of the natural inclusion  $X^{\mathrm{T}} \subset X$  induces an isomorphism  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)_{\mathrm{loc}} \cong H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ .

Definition 2.4. We call the obvious map loc:  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X) \hookrightarrow H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)_{\mathrm{loc}} \simeq H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ the localization map. If  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)$  is free over  $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}}$ , then this map is in fact injective.

The localization map allows us to do computation using T-fixed points. For  $x \in X^{\mathrm{T}}$ , let  $[x] \in H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)$  be the push-forward of the fundamental class of the point x to X. Then  $\{[x], x \in X^{\mathrm{T}}\}$  is a basis of  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(X)_{\mathrm{loc}}$  over  $\mathrm{Frac}(\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}})$ . We will often do homology calculations using this basis. Now, assume that X and Y are G-varieties and that Y is smooth. As in (2.1), set  $Z = Y \times_X Y$ . Assuming that  $Y^{\mathrm{T}}$  is non-empty and finite, we have  $Z^{\mathrm{T}} \subset Y^{\mathrm{T}} \times Y^{\mathrm{T}}$ , and we can label T-fixed points of Z by pairs (x, y) with  $x, y \in Y^{\mathrm{T}}$ .

For a finite-dimensional representation M of T we denote by  $eu(M) \in \mathbb{R}_T$  the character of  $\Lambda^{\dim M} M$ . For  $x \in Y^T$  we set  $eu(Y, x) = eu(T_x Y)$ .

The following lemma is crucial for doing computation on the T-fixed points, see e.g. [18, Propositions 2.10, 2.11] and [29, Lemma 2.19 (b)].

**Lemma 2.5.** The localization maps satisfy the following for  $x, y, z \in Y^{T}$ .

1.) The inclusion  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z) \hookrightarrow H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  is an algebra homomorphism for the product  $[(x,y)] \star [(y',z)] = \delta_{y,y'} \operatorname{eu}(Y,y)[(x,z)]$  on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Here, the assumption that the characteristic of k is zero is crucial!

2.) With the action map from Lemma 2.2 the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{cccc} H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z) \otimes H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y) & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y) \\ & & & \downarrow \\ & & & \downarrow \\ H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \otimes H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}} & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}, \end{array}$$

where  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z^{\mathrm{T}}))_{\mathrm{loc}}$  acts on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  by  $[(x,y)] \star [y'] = \delta_{y,y'} \mathrm{eu}(Y,y)[x]$ . In particular, the  $H^{G}_{*}(Z)$ -action on  $H^{G}_{*}(Y)$  is faithful.

Remark 2.6. Lemma 2.5 holds in more general settings, where for instance the space is not algebraic, as long as we have  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y) \subset H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y)_{\mathrm{loc}} \cong H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Y^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  and  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z) \subset H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z)_{\mathrm{loc}} \cong H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(Z^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . In practice, this can often be achieved by constructing nice pavings of Y and Z.

Now, assume  $\mathbf{Z} \subset Z$  is closed and that

$$\mathbf{Z} \circ \mathbf{Z} := \{ (x_1, x_3) \in X \times X \mid (x_1, x_2), (x_2, x_3) \in \mathbf{Z} \text{ for some } x_2 \in X \} \subset \mathbf{Z}.$$

then the following is a consequence of the definitions.

**Lemma 2.7.** The rule (2.2) turns  $H^G_*(\mathbf{Z})$  into an algebra, and the push-forward of the inclusion  $\mathbf{Z} \subset Z$  induces an algebra homomorphism  $H^G_*(\mathbf{Z}) \to H^G_*(Z)$ .

Remark 2.8. The push-forward  $H^G_*(\mathbf{Z}) \to H^G_*(Z)$  may not be injective in general. Thanks to the following commutative diagram this map is however injective if the localization map  $H^G_*(\mathbf{Z}) \to H^T_*(\mathbf{Z}^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  is injective, see Definition 2.4 (to ensure that, it suffices for instance to show the existence of a nice paving of  $\mathbf{Z}$ ).

$$\begin{array}{cccc} H^G_*(\mathbf{Z}) & \longrightarrow & H^G_*(Z) \\ & & & \downarrow \\ & & & \downarrow \\ H^T_*(\mathbf{Z}^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}} & \longrightarrow & H^T_*(Z^{\mathrm{T}})_{\mathrm{loc}}. \end{array}$$

#### 3. NIL-HECKE ALGEBRA AND ITS EXTENDED VERSIONS

We start with the first part of the paper, namely the treatment of the  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  case, i.e., we assume that our quiver  $\Gamma$  has only one vertex and no arrows. The dimension vector  $\underline{n}$  is then just a positive integer n. The KLR algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  is in this case the nil-Hecke algebra  $\mathrm{NH}_n$ . We briefly recall this algebra and its extension  $\mathrm{ENH}_n$ .

We will define several k-algebras via some faithful representations. Equivalent definitions in terms of generators and relations can by found in Appendix A.

3.1. Nil-Hecke algebra. First, we recall some generalities about the nil-Hecke algebras, see [16, §4] and [14, §2.2] for more details.

Let n be a positive integer. Set  $\operatorname{Pol}_n = \Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n]$ . The symmetric group  $\mathcal{S}_n$  acts (from the left) on  $\operatorname{Pol}_n$  such that  $s_r$  exchanges  $X_r$  with  $X_{r+1}$ .

Definition 3.1. The nil-Hecke algebra  $NH_n$  is the subalgebra of  $End(Pol_n)$  generated by the following endomorphism of  $Pol_n$  for  $i \in [1; n]$  and  $r \in [1; n-1]$ :

- the element  $X_i \in NH_n$  acting as multiplication with  $X_i \in Pol_n$  on  $Pol_n$ ,
- the element  $T_r \in \mathrm{NH}_n$  acting by the Demazure operator  $\partial_r = \frac{1-s_r}{X_r X_{r+1}}$ .

We view  $\text{Pol}_n$  as a graded algebra by putting the generators in degree 2. Note that this induces a grading on  $\text{NH}_n$  with  $X_i$  of degree 2 and  $T_r$  of degree -2.

12

3.2. The extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$ . Set  $\text{EPol}_n = \text{Pol}_n \otimes \bigwedge_n$ , where  $\bigwedge_n = \bigwedge^{\bullet} (\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$  is the exterior algebra in *n* generators. The  $\mathcal{S}_n$ -action on  $\text{Pol}_n$  can be extended to an  $\mathcal{S}_n$ -action on  $\text{EPol}_n$  by algebra automorphisms such that

$$s_r(\omega_i) = \begin{cases} \omega_i & \text{if } i \neq r, \\ \omega_r + (X_r - X_{r+1})\omega_{r+1} & \text{if } i = r \end{cases}$$
(3.1)

and we obtain well-defined *Demazure operators*  $\partial_r = \frac{1-s_r}{X_r-X_{r+1}}$  on EPol<sub>n</sub>. Note that  $\partial_r(\omega_r) = -\omega_{r+1}$ , and  $\partial_r(\omega_i) = 0$  if  $i \neq r$ , and thus the NH<sub>n</sub>-action on Pol<sub>n</sub> extends to EPol<sub>n</sub>. (This can be verified by checking the relations in Lemma A.1.)

Notation 3.2. Consider the set  $\Lambda(n) = \bigcup_{k=0}^{n} \Lambda_k(n)$  with

$$\Lambda_k(n) = \{\lambda = (\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_n) \in \{0, 1\}^n \mid \sum_{r=1}^n \lambda_r = k\}.$$

For each  $\lambda \in \Lambda(n)$  we set  $\omega_{\lambda} = \omega_{i_k} \wedge \omega_{i_{k-1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge \omega_{i_1}$  where  $i_1 < \ldots < i_k$  are the numbers of the positions *i* such that  $\lambda_i = 1$ . We denote  $|\lambda| = \sum_{r=1}^n \lambda_r$  and often identify  $\lambda$  with the set  $\{i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_k\}$  of cardinality *k*.

Remark 3.3. The inversion in the indices of  $\omega_{\lambda}$  may look strange. We chose this convention to avoid signs in the geometric construction of the creation operators in Proposition 4.21 and Proposition 4.23. The choice creates signs for the annihilation operators, but they are less important for this paper. Viewing the elements of  $\Lambda(n)$  as subsets  $\lambda$  of  $\{1, 2, \ldots, n\}$  is useful, because it allows to use set-theoretical operations auch as unions, intersections, etc. as we tacitly did already in Notation 3.2. For instance,  $|\lambda|$  is the cardinality of  $\lambda$ .

Definition 3.4. The extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$  is the subalgebra of  $\text{End}(\text{EPol}_n)$  generated by the following endomorphisms of  $\text{EPol}_n$  for  $i \in [1; n]$  and  $r \in [1; n-1]$ :

- the element  $X_i \in \text{ENH}_n$  acting as left multiplication with  $X_i \in \text{EPol}_n$ ,
- the element  $\omega_i \in \text{ENH}_n$  acting as left multiplication with  $\omega_i \in \text{EPol}_n$ ,
- the element  $T_r \in \text{ENH}_n$  acting by the Demazure operator  $\partial_r$  from (3.1).

Remark 3.5. Viewing the exterior algebra as a graded algebra with  $\omega_i$  in degree 2(n-i), the algebra ENH<sub>n</sub> inherits a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading:

$$\deg(X_i) = 2, \quad \deg(\omega_i) = 2(n-i), \quad \deg(T_r) = -2$$

We pick  $\deg(\omega_i)$  different from [24] to fit it better with the geometry. This is just an unimportant renormalisation which could have been chosen already in [24].

Elements from  $\text{ENH}_n$  are in fact already determined by their action on  $\text{Pol}_n$ :

**Lemma 3.6.** Given a nonzero element h of the extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$ , there exists a polynomial  $P \in \text{Pol}_n \subset \text{EPol}_n$  such that  $hP \neq 0$ .

The subalgebras  $NH_n$  and  $\bigwedge_n$  of  $ENH_n$  provide a PBW-type decomposition:

**Lemma 3.7.** There is an isomorphism  $\text{ENH}_n \cong \text{NH}_n \otimes \bigwedge_n$  of vector spaces.

This isomorphism is induced from the multiplication. A proof of Lemma 3.6 and Lemma 3.7 is given in Appendix A where we also give a presentation of  $\text{ENH}_n$ .

3.3. The doubly extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$ . We extend the action of the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  on  $\mathbb{E}Pol_n$  to an action of a bigger algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  on the same vector space. We do this by viewing multiplication on the left by  $\omega_i$  as creation operator  $\omega_i^+ \in \text{End}(\mathbb{E}Pol_n)$  and additionally define the annihilation operator  $\omega_i^-$  as

$$\omega_i^-(Q) = 0$$
 and  $\omega_i^-(\omega_i Q) = Q$ 

for any  $Q = P\omega_{i_1} \dots \omega_{i_k}$  with  $P \in \text{Pol}_n$  and distinct  $i_1, \dots, i_k$  not equal to i.

Definition 3.8. The doubly extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  is the subalgebra of  $End(EPol_n)$ , generated by the following endomorphisms:

- the element  $X_i \in \mathbb{E}NH_n$  acting as left multiplication by  $X_i \in EPol_n$ ,
- the element  $\omega_i^+ \in \mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n$  acting by the creation operator  $\omega_i^+$ ,
- the element  $\omega_i^- \in \mathbb{E} \mathrm{NH}_n$  acting by the annihilation operator  $\omega_i^-$ ,
- the element  $T_r \in \mathbb{E}NH_n$  acting by the Demazure operator  $\partial_r$ .

Note that  $\operatorname{Pol}_n \subset \mathbb{E}\operatorname{NH}_n$  commutes with  $\omega_i^+$  and with  $\omega_i^-$ .

Notation 3.9. Similarly to the definition of the monomial  $\omega_{\lambda} \in \text{ENH}_n$  in Notation 3.2, we can define monomials  $\omega_{\lambda}^{\pm} \in \mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$  in the following way:

$$\omega_{\lambda}^{+} = \omega_{i_{k}}^{+} \wedge \omega_{i_{k-1}}^{+} \wedge \ldots \wedge \omega_{i_{1}}^{+}, \qquad \omega_{\lambda}^{-} = \omega_{i_{1}}^{-} \wedge \omega_{i_{2}}^{-} \wedge \ldots \wedge \omega_{i_{k}}^{-}$$

The opposite conventions ensure  $\omega_{\lambda}^{+}(1) = \omega_{\lambda}$  and  $\omega_{\lambda}^{-}(\omega_{\lambda}) = 1$  without signs.

The following justifies the name doubly extended nil-Hecke algebra.

**Proposition 3.10.** The following set is a basis of  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$ :

 $\{T_w X_1^{a_1} \dots X_n^{a_n} \omega_{\lambda}^+ \omega_{\mu}^-; \ w \in \mathcal{S}_n, a_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}, \lambda, \mu \in \Lambda(n)\}.$ 

A proof of this result is given in Appendix A. It directly implies the following.

Corollary 3.11. Multiplication induces isomorphisms of vector spaces

$$\operatorname{INH}_n \cong \operatorname{ENH}_n \otimes \bigwedge_n \cong \operatorname{NH}_n \otimes \bigwedge_n \otimes \bigwedge_n$$

Notation 3.12. The algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  contains idempotents  $1_k, k \in [0; n]$  projecting to the components of  $\text{EPol}_n$  given by the exterior algebra degree k, in formulas

$$1_0 = \omega_1^- \dots \omega_n^- \omega_n^+ \dots \omega_1^+, \qquad 1_k = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda_k(n)} \omega_\lambda^+ 1_0 \omega_\lambda^-.$$

3.4. Application: A dg-enrichment of  $\text{ENH}_n$  via the superalgebra  $\mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$ . Throughout this section we fix a nonnegative integer N.

Notation 3.13. Let  $\mathbf{d}_N$ : ENH<sub>n</sub>  $\to$  ENH<sub>n</sub> be the unique linear operator which satisfies  $\mathbf{d}_N(X_i) = 0$ ,  $\mathbf{d}_N(T_r) = 0$ ,  $\mathbf{d}_N(\omega_1) = X_1^N$  and the graded Leibniz rule  $\mathbf{d}_N(PQ) = \mathbf{d}_N(P)Q + (-1)^{\deg P}P\mathbf{d}_N(Q)$  for homogeneous  $P, Q \in \mathrm{NH}_n$ , see Lemma A.3.

If we equip (for a moment) the algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$  with the  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading given by  $\deg(X_i) = \deg(T_r) = 0$  and  $\deg(\omega_i) = 1$ , then  $\mathbf{d}_N$  turns  $\text{ENH}_n$  into a dg-algebra ( $\text{ENH}_n, \mathbf{d}_N$ ) with differential  $\mathbf{d}_N$  of degree -1. By [24, Prop. 4.14], its homology is particularly nice, recovering an important algebra:

**Proposition 3.14.** Let  $r \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Then

$$H_r(\text{ENH}_n, \mathbf{d}_N) = \begin{cases} \text{NH}_n^N & \text{if } r = 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } r \neq 0. \end{cases}$$

where  $\operatorname{NH}_n^N$  denotes the cyclotomic nil-Hecke algebra corresponding to N, that is the quotient of  $\operatorname{NH}_n$  by the ideal generated by  $X_1^N$ .

*Remark* 3.15. If n > N, then the algebra  $NH_n^N$  is zero, see [12, Theorem 2.34].

We get a new point of view on the differential  $\mathbf{d}_N$  when we realize  $\text{ENH}_n$  as a subalgebra of  $\mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$ , but with  $\mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$  viewed as a *superalgebra* with even generators  $X_i, T_r$  and odd generators  $\omega_i^{\pm}$  (this is well-defined by §1 or more explicitly by Lemma A.4). Let  $[\bullet, \bullet]$  denote the supercommutator in  $\mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$ .

Definition 3.16. Define inductively polynomials  $P_1, P_2, \ldots, P_n \in \text{Pol}_n$  by  $P_1 = X_1^N$ and  $P_{r+1} = -\partial_r(P_r)$  for  $r \in [1; n-1]$ , and set  $d_N = \sum_{i=1}^n P_i \omega_i^- \in \mathbb{E} NH_n$ .

**Proposition 3.17.** Let  $h \in \text{ENH}_n$ . Then  $\mathbf{d}_N(h) = [\mathbf{d}_N, h]$  as elements in  $\mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$ .

*Proof.* Since both,  $\mathbf{d}_N$  and the super commutator  $[\mathbf{d}_N, \bullet]$ , satisfy the graded Leibniz rule (by definition respectively thanks to the super Jacobi identity) it is enough to check the statement on the generators  $h \in \{X_i, T_r, \omega_i\}$  of ENH<sub>n</sub>.

Case  $h = X_i$ : Since the  $\omega_r^-$  commute with polynomials,  $[d_N, X_i] = 0 = \mathbf{d}_N(X_i)$ .

Case  $h = T_r$ : Note that  $T_r$  commutes with each summand in  $d_N$  except of  $P_r\omega_r^-$  and  $P_{r+1}\omega_{r+1}^-$ , and also with  $\omega_r^-$  and  $P_{r+1}$ . Thus  $[d_N, T_r] = [P_r, T_r]\omega_r^- + P_{r+1}[\omega_{r+1}^-, T_r]$ . For  $P \in \operatorname{Pol}_n$ , we have  $[P, T_r] = \partial_r(P)((X_{r+1} - X_r)T_r - 1)$ . We get in particular  $[P, T_r] \stackrel{3.16}{=} P_{r+1}((X_r - X_{r+1})T_r + 1)$  and  $[\omega_{r+1}^-, T_r] \stackrel{A.4}{=} [X_r\omega_r^-, T_r] = [X_r, T_r]\omega_r^- = ((X_r - X_{r+1})T_r - 1)\omega_r^-$ . Thus,  $[d_N, T_r] = 0 = \mathbf{d}_N(T_r)$ .

Case  $h = \omega_1$ : Only the first summand  $X_1^N \omega_1^-$  in  $d_N$  does not commute with  $\omega_1^+$ . But then we have  $[d_N, \omega_1^+] = [X_1^N \omega_1^-, \omega_1^+] = X_1^N [\omega_1^-, \omega_1^+] = X_1^N = \mathbf{d}_N(\omega_1)$ .  $\Box$ 

Notation 3.18. Denote by  $d_N : \text{EPol}_n \to \text{EPol}_n$  the linear map given by the action of  $d_N \in \mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$ . It is characterized by obeying the graded Leibniz rule, commuting with the action of  $\text{NH}_n$  and satisfying  $\mathbf{d}_N(\omega_1) = X_1^N$ .

Proposition 3.17 provides a dg-enrichment of the  $\text{ENH}_n$ -module  $\text{EPol}_n$ :

**Corollary 3.19.** (ENH<sub>n</sub>,  $\mathbf{d}_N$ ) is a dg-algebra and (EPol<sub>n</sub>,  $d_N$ ) a dg-module.

4. Construction of the Grassmannian quiver Hecke Algebra

In this section we discuss geometric constructions of the nil-Hecke algebra and their (doubly) extended versions. For  $NH_n$  this is well-known and will be recalled first. For the extended versions, the constructions are new and provide in particular geometric versions of creation and annihilation operators.

4.1. The setup and important varieties. Let V be an n-dimensional complex vector space. Let G = GL(V) with a choice  $T \subset B \subset G$  of a maximal torus and a Borel subgroup. Consider the variety  $\mathcal{F} = G/B$  of full flags in V. We will usually denote an element of  $\mathcal{F}$  by  $\mathbb{V} = \mathbb{V}^{\bullet} = (0 \subset \mathbb{V}^1 \subset \mathbb{V}^2 \subset \ldots \subset \mathbb{V}^{n-1} \subset V)$ .

There is an isomorphism of algebras  $H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F}) \cong \Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n]$ , where  $X_k$  is the equivariant Chern class of the line bundle  $\mathbb{V}^k/\mathbb{V}^{k-1}$ . We also have an isomorphism of algebras  $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}} = H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\{\mathrm{pt}\}) \cong \Bbbk[\mathsf{T}_1, \ldots, \mathsf{T}_n]$ , where  $\mathsf{T}_1, \ldots, \mathsf{T}_n$  are the basic characters of T. We consider the usual  $\mathcal{S}_n$ -action, denoted by  $w(P)(\mathsf{T}_1, \ldots, \mathsf{T}_n) = P(\mathsf{T}_{w(1)}, \ldots, \mathsf{T}_{w(n)})$  for  $w \in \mathcal{S}_n$ , on  $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}} = \Bbbk[\mathsf{T}_1, \ldots, \mathsf{T}_n]$ .

For  $k \in [0; n]$  let  $\mathcal{G}_k = \operatorname{Gr}_k(V)$  be the Grassmannian variety of k-dimensional vector subspaces in V and let  $\mathcal{Y}_k = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$ .

Definition 4.1. We set  $\mathcal{G} = \coprod_{k=0}^{n} \mathcal{G}_{k}$  and call it the variety of Grassmannians. We set  $\mathcal{Y} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} = \coprod_{k=0}^{n} \mathcal{Y}_{k}$  and call it the (Grassmannian) extended flag variety. These varieties come equipped with the obvious (diagonal) G-action.

The following geometric construction of the nil-Hecke algebra is well-known connecting Lemma 2.2 with Definition 3.1.

**Proposition 4.2.** There is an isomorphism of algebras  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}) \cong \mathrm{NH}_{n}$  identifying the  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F})$ -action with the  $\mathrm{NH}_{n}$ -action on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F}) = \mathrm{Pol}_{n}$  from §3.1.

We consider the Steinberg extended flag variety  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y}, \ \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1,k_2} = \mathcal{Y}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{Y}_{k_2}.$ We would like to describe the convolution algebra  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  with its action on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y})$ .

Notation 4.3. Whenever we write  $\mathbb{V}$ ,  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  or  $W, \widetilde{W}$  without specification we mean a point in  $\mathcal{F}$  respectively in  $\mathcal{G}$ . A point in  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  is denoted as  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W})$ . Hereby  $\mathbb{V}$  always refers to the first and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  to the second flag, similar for W and  $\widetilde{W}$ .

4.2. The representation  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$ .

Lemma 4.4. For any G-variety X, there is a canonical isomorphism

$$H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times X) \cong H^*_{\mathcal{T}}(X). \tag{4.1}$$

Remark 4.5. The left hand side of (4.1) has an action of  $H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F}) = \Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n]$ and the right have side has an action of  $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}} = H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\{\mathrm{pt}\}) = \Bbbk[\mathsf{T}_1, \ldots, \mathsf{T}_n]$ . The isomorphism identifies the multiplications by  $X_r$  on the left and by  $\mathsf{T}_r$  on the right.

*Proof.* The isomorphism of varieties

$$G \times_B X \cong G/B \times X, \qquad (g, x) \mapsto (gB, gx).$$
 (4.2)

induces  $H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times X) \cong H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{G} \times_{\mathcal{B}} X) = H^*_{\mathcal{B}}(X) = H^*_{\mathcal{T}}(X).$ 

Definition 4.6. For  $\lambda \in \Lambda_k(n)$ , see Notation 3.2, let

$$C_{\lambda} = \{ (\mathbb{V}, W) \in \mathcal{Y}_k \mid \dim((\mathbb{V}^r \cap W) / (\mathbb{V}^{r-1} \cap W)) = \lambda_r, \ \forall r \in [1; n] \}.$$

Denote by  $S_{\lambda}$  the class  $[\overline{C_{\lambda}}] \in H^G_*(\mathcal{Y}_k)$ , the equivariant Schubert class<sup>3</sup> for  $\lambda$ .

Setting  $X = \mathcal{G}$  in (4.2) gives the following (see also [8, Proposition 4.12]):

**Corollary 4.7.** There is an isomorphism  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) \cong \Bbbk[X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}] \otimes \bigwedge^{\bullet}(\omega_{1}, \ldots, \omega_{n})$ of  $H^{*}_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F}) = \Bbbk[X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}]$ -modules sending  $S_{\lambda}$  to  $\omega_{\lambda}$  for each  $\lambda \in \Lambda_{k}(n)$ .

From now on we identify  $H^{\mathcal{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  with  $\Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n] \otimes \bigwedge^{\bullet}(\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$  as a module over  $H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{F}) = \Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n]$  such that the element  $S_{\lambda}$  corresponds to  $\omega_{\lambda}$ .

4.3. Euler classes in (extended) flag varieties. We will now do explicit calculations with fixed points and classes in  $\operatorname{Frac}(\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}}) = \Bbbk(\mathbb{T}_1, \ldots, \mathbb{T}_n)$ , the fraction field of  $\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}} = \Bbbk[\mathbb{T}_1, \ldots, \mathbb{T}_n]$ , in particular with Euler classes in extended flag varieties.

For this fix a basis  $e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_n$  in V such that B and T are the upper triangular respectively the diagonal matrices. Let  $\mathbb{U} = (0 \subset \mathbb{U}^1 \subset \mathbb{U}^2 \subset \cdots \subset \mathbb{U}^{n-1} \subset V)$  be the full flag in V whose stabilizer is B, i.e.,  $\mathbb{U}^j = \langle e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_j \rangle$ .

Each permutation  $w \in S_n$  can be seen as permutation matrix  $(a_{ij}) \in G$ , where  $(a_{ij}) = \delta_{i,w(j)}$ . Then  $\mathcal{F}^{\mathrm{T}} = \{f_w \mid w \in S_n\}$ , where  $f_w = w(\mathbb{U})$ .

Let  $\mathbb{B}_w = w\mathbb{B}w^{-1}$  be the stabilizer of the flag  $f_w \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathfrak{b}_w$  its Lie algebra. Let  $\mathfrak{n}_w$  be the nilpotent radical of  $\mathfrak{b}_w$ . Set also  $\mathfrak{n}_{w_1,w_2} = \mathfrak{n}_{w_1} \cap \mathfrak{n}_{w_2}$  and  $\mathfrak{m}_{w_1,w_2} =$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Note that  $S_{\lambda}$  corresponds via (4.1) to the usual, see e.g. [9], equivariant Schubert class on  $\mathcal{G}$ .

 $\mathfrak{n}_{w_1}/\mathfrak{n}_{w_1,w_2}$ . Let  $P_{w_1,w_2}$  be the minimal parabolic subgroup of G containing both  $B_{w_1}$  and  $B_{w_2}$ , and let  $\mathfrak{p}_{w_1,w_2}$  be its Lie algebra. We record a direct consequence:

**Lemma 4.8.** We have  $\mathfrak{p}_{w,ws_r}/\mathfrak{b}_w \cong \mathfrak{m}_{ws_r,w}$  and  $\mathfrak{m}_{w,ws_r}^* \cong \mathfrak{m}_{ws_r,w}$  for any  $w \in S_n$ ,  $r \in [1; n-1]$ . Moreover,  $\operatorname{eu}(\mathfrak{m}_{w,ws_r}) = \mathsf{T}_{w(r)} - \mathsf{T}_{w(r+1)}$ .

Via the inclusion  $H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F}) \subset H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{F})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  from §2, any  $P \in \Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n] = H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F})$ can be viewed as an element in  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{F})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  and then be written as

$$P = \sum_{w \in \mathcal{S}_n} P_w \mathbf{A}_w^{-1}[f_w], \quad \text{where} \quad \mathbf{A}_w = \text{eu}(\mathcal{F}, f_w). \tag{4.3}$$

**Lemma 4.9.** For any  $w \in S_n$ , the Euler class  $A_w = eu(\mathcal{F}, f_w)$  equals

$$\mathbf{A}_w = \prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq n} (\mathbf{T}_{w(j)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(i)}).$$

$$(4.4)$$

*Proof.* Via the isomorphism  $G/B_w \cong \mathcal{F}$ ,  $gB_w \mapsto gf_w$ , the tangent space  $T_{f_w}(\mathcal{F})$  is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{b}_w \cong (\mathfrak{n}_w)^*$  and clearly  $\operatorname{eu}(\mathfrak{n}_w) = \prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq n} (\mathsf{T}_w(i) - \mathsf{T}_w(j))$ .  $\Box$ 

The T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$  are the pairs  $f_{w_1,w_2} := (f_{w_1}, f_{w_2})$  of fixed points in  $\mathcal{F}$ . For  $w \in \mathcal{S}_n$  let  $O^w$  be the diagonal G-orbit of  $f_{\mathrm{Id},w}$  in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$  and  $\overline{O^w}$  its closure.

**Lemma 4.10.** For any simple transposition  $s \in S_n$  we have

$$\operatorname{eu}(\overline{O^s}, f_{w,w}) = \operatorname{eu}((\mathfrak{n}_w)^* \oplus \mathfrak{m}_{ws,w}) \quad and \quad \operatorname{eu}(\overline{O^s}, f_{w,ws}) = \operatorname{eu}((\mathfrak{n}_w)^* \oplus \mathfrak{m}_{w,ws}).$$

Proof. Consider the isomorphism  $G \times_{B_w} P_{w,ws}/B_w \to \overline{O^s}, (g, p) \mapsto (gf_w, gpf_w)$ . It realizes  $\overline{O^s}$  as a fibration over  $G/B_w$  with fibre  $P_{w,ws}/B$ . The tangent spaces to  $P_{w,ws}/B_w$  at  $f_w B_w$  and  $f_{ws} B_w$  are isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{m}_{ws,w}$  respectively  $\mathfrak{m}_{w,ws}$ .  $\Box$ 

The T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{G}_k$  are canonically parametrized by  $\Lambda_k(n)$ . Namely, the fixed point corresponding to  $\lambda \in \Lambda_k(n)$  is the vector subspace  $g_{\lambda}$  of V spanned by the basis vectors  $e_i$  such that  $\lambda_i = 1$ . We obtain directly:

**Lemma 4.11.** The Euler class  $A_{\lambda} = eu(\mathcal{G}_k, g_{\lambda})$  is explicitly

$$\mathbf{A}_{\lambda} = \prod_{i \in \lambda, j \notin \lambda} (\mathbf{T}_j - \mathbf{T}_i). \tag{4.5}$$

We parametrise the T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{Y}_k = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$  by  $\mathcal{S}_n \times \Lambda_k(n)$  by denoting  $x_{w,\lambda} = (f_w, g_{w(\lambda)})$ . Here, the twist of  $\lambda$  by w is chosen such that  $x_{w,\lambda} \in C_{\lambda}$ . Denote

$$\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu} := \mathbf{A}_w \cdot \mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)} = \mathrm{eu}(\mathcal{Y}_k, x_{w,\mu}) \in \mathbb{k}[\mathbf{T}_1, \dots, \mathbf{T}_n].$$
(4.6)

We will later compute the  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$ -action on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  using the localization theorem and repeatedly the following lemma, which is a special case of Lemma 2.5 2.). We denote by  $x_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} = (x_{w_1,\mu_1}, x_{w_2,\mu_2})$  the T-fixed points of  $\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y}$ .

**Lemma 4.12.** The  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$ -action on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  satisfies

$$[x_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}] * [x_{w,\mu}] = \begin{cases} \mathsf{A}_{w,\mu}[x_{w_1,\mu_1}] & \text{if } w_2 = w, \mu_2 = \mu, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
(4.7)

Consider the polynomial  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \in \mathbb{k}[\mathsf{T}_{1},\ldots,\mathsf{T}_{d}] \cong H_{\mathrm{T}}^{*}(\{x_{w,\mu}\})$  defined as the pullback of  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} \in H_{*}^{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{Y}_{k}) \subset H_{*}^{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{Y}_{k})$  along the inclusion  $\{x_{w,\mu}\} \to \mathcal{Y}_{k}$ . In the basis of T-fixed points,  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} = \sum_{w,\mu} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} \cdot [x_{w,\mu}]$ .

The following characterization of the  $S^w_{\lambda}(\mu)$  is a reformulation of [8, Lemma 3.8]. To state it consider a partial order on  $\Lambda_k(n)$  given by  $\lambda \ge \mu$  if  $\sum_{i=1}^r \lambda_i \ge \sum_{i=1}^r \mu_i$ for each  $r \in [1; n]$ . Set  $inv(\lambda) = \{(i, j) | 1 \leq i < j \leq n, \lambda_i > \lambda_j\}.$ 

**Lemma 4.13.** Fix  $\lambda \in \Lambda_k(n)$  and  $w \in S_n$ . There is a unique family of polynomials  $S^w_{\lambda}(\mu) \in k[T_1, \ldots, T_n]$ , parametrized by  $\mu \in \Lambda_k(n)$ , such that  $S^w_{\lambda}(\mu) \in H^*_{T}(\{x_{w,\mu}\})$ is the restriction of some class  $x \in H^*_G(\mathcal{Y}_k) \subset H^*_T(\mathcal{Y}_k)$  to the T-fixed point  $x_{w,\mu}$ , and the following properties hold:

- (i) The support of  $S^w_{\lambda}$  lies above  $\lambda$ .
- (ii)  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\lambda) = \mathbf{A}_{w} \cdot w(\prod_{(i,j) \in \operatorname{inv}(\lambda)} (\mathbf{T}_{j} \mathbf{T}_{i})).$ (iii) For each  $\mu \ge \lambda$ , the degree of  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu)$  is  $\#(\operatorname{inv}(\lambda)) + {n \choose 2}.$

*Remark* 4.14. Note that by convention, (iii) allows  $S^w_{\lambda}(\mu)$  to be zero, since zero is of any degree. Lemma 4.13 directly implies that  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) = w(\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{\mathrm{Id}}(\mu)).$ 

*Proof.* We claim that  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) = \mathbf{A}_{w} \widetilde{\mathbf{S}}_{w(\lambda)}^{w}(w(\mu))$ , where  $\widetilde{\mathbf{S}}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) = \mathrm{eu}(\overline{\mathbf{B}_{w}g_{\lambda}},g_{\mu})$  is the polynomial denoted  $S^w_{\lambda}(\mu)$  in [8]. Consider, similar to (4.2), isomorphisms

$$\mathcal{Y}_k = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k \simeq \mathbf{G} / \mathbf{B}_w \times \mathcal{G}_k \simeq \mathbf{G} \times_{\mathbf{B}_w} \mathcal{G}_k, \tag{4.8}$$

where the last one is  $(gB_w, W) \mapsto (g, g^{-1}(W))$ . The composition (4.8) identifies the subvariety  $\overline{C_{\lambda}} \subset \mathcal{Y}_k$  with  $G \times_{B_w} \overline{B_w g_{w(\lambda)}} \subset G \times_{B_w} \mathcal{G}_k$ . We obtain then

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) = \mathrm{eu}(\overline{C_{\lambda}}, x_{w,\mu}) = \mathrm{eu}(\mathbf{G}/\mathbf{B}_{w}, f_{w}) \cdot \mathrm{eu}(\overline{\mathbf{B}_{w}g_{w(\lambda)}}, g_{w(\mu)}) = \mathbf{A}_{w}\widetilde{\mathbf{S}}_{w(\lambda)}^{w}(w(\mu)).$$
(4.9)

Now we apply [8, Lemma 3.8] to the polynomials  $S_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu)A_{w}^{-1}$  (noting that  $S_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu)$  is automatically divisible by  $A_w$ ) and the lemma follows.  $\square$ 

The following "wall-crossing formula" is proved in [8, Prop. 3.12].

**Lemma 4.15.** Let  $w \in S_n$  and  $r \in [1; n-1]$ . Then the following holds

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws_{r}}(\boldsymbol{\mu}) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(s_{r}(\boldsymbol{\mu})) + (\mathbf{T}_{w(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)})\mathbf{S}_{s_{r}(\lambda)}^{w}(s_{r}(\boldsymbol{\mu})) & \text{ if } \lambda_{r} > \lambda_{r+1}, \\ \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(s_{r}(\boldsymbol{\mu})) & \text{ otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

*Remark* 4.16. The proof of Lemma 4.13 and also its relation to ordinary equivariant Schubert classes might become more transparent when we have a closer look at the isomorphism  $H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times X) \cong H^*_{\mathcal{T}}(X)$  in Lemma 4.4 under localisation. Assume for this that X is a smooth G-variety such that  $X^{\mathrm{T}} = \{x_{\nu}\}_{\nu}$  is finite. Note that the Weyl group  $\mathcal{S}_n$  of G acts on  $X^{\mathrm{T}}$ . Assume moreover that the localisation map  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(X) \subset H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(X)_{\mathrm{loc}}$  is injective.

Let now  $h \in H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(X)$ . Then we can write  $h = \sum_{\nu} h_{\nu}[x_{\nu}]$  for some  $h_{\nu} \in \mathrm{Frac}(\mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}})$ . On the other hand, we can view h as an element of  $H^*_G(\mathcal{F} \times X)$  and do the localization for  $\mathcal{F} \times X$ . We consider  $H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times X) \subset H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{F} \times X) \subset H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{F} \times X)_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . In the basis of fixed points  $x_{w,\nu} := (f_w, x_{w(\nu)})$  of  $\mathcal{F} \times X$ , the element h becomes

$$h = \sum_{w,\nu} w(h_{\nu}) \mathbf{A}_w^{-1}[x_{w,\nu}] \in H^*_{\mathbf{T}}(\mathcal{F} \times X)_{\mathrm{loc}}.$$

Now let's specialise to  $X = \mathcal{G}$  and  $h = S_{\lambda} \in H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})$ . Its localization in  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ looks like  $S_{\lambda} = \sum_{\mu} \widetilde{S}_{\lambda}^{\mathrm{Id}}(\mu) A_{\mu}^{-1}[g_{\mu}]$ , where  $\widetilde{S}$  is as in the proof of Lemma 4.13. We then get indeed  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) = w(\widetilde{\mathbf{S}}_{\lambda}^{\mathrm{Id}}(\mu))\mathbf{A}_{w}$ , since for  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} \in H^{*}_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G})$  we have

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} = \sum_{w,\mu} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}].$$

This is also compatible with (4.9) and Remark 4.14.

4.4. The  $S_n$ -action on  $H^G_*(\mathcal{Y})$ . Recall that  $H^*_G(\mathcal{G}) = H^*_T(\mathcal{G})^{S_n}$ . The  $S_n$ -action here extends to an action on  $H^*_T(\mathcal{G})_{\text{loc}} \supset H^*_T(\mathcal{G})$ , explicitly  $w(P[g_\mu]) = w(P)[g_{w(\mu)}]$ for  $w \in S_n$ ,  $\mu \in \Lambda(n)$  and  $P \in \text{Frac}(\mathbb{R}_T)$ , see Notation 3.2. Using the isomorphism  $H^*_T(\mathcal{G}) = H^*_G(\mathcal{Y})$  from (4.1) we get an induced  $S_n$ -action which extends to  $H^T_*(\mathcal{Y})_{\text{loc}}$ . It satisfies

$$z(\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}]) = \mathbf{A}_{wz^{-1},z(\mu)}^{-1}[x_{wz^{-1},z(\mu)}].$$
(4.10)

To describe the action on  $H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{Y}) = \mathbb{k}[X_1, \ldots, X_n] \otimes \bigwedge^{\bullet}(\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$  concretely, write

$$P = \sum_{w,\mu} P_w \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}], \quad \text{in particular} \quad [\mathcal{Y}] = \sum_{w,\mu} \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}], \tag{4.11}$$

for  $P \in \mathbb{k}[X_1, \ldots, X_n]$ , and then write  $P\omega_{\lambda}$ , for  $\lambda \in \Lambda(n)$ , as

$$P\omega_{\lambda} = \sum_{w,\mu} P_w \mathbf{S}^w_{\lambda}(\mu) \mathbf{A}^{-1}_{w,\mu}[x_{w,\mu}].$$
(4.12)

**Lemma 4.17.** The group  $S_n$  acts on  $H^G_*(\mathcal{Y}) = \Bbbk[X_1, \ldots, X_n] \otimes \bigwedge^{\bullet}(\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$  by

$$s_r(P\omega_{\lambda}) = \begin{cases} s_r(P) \left( \omega_{\lambda} + (X_r - X_{r+1})\omega_{s_r(\lambda)} \right) & \text{if } \lambda_r > \lambda_{r+1}, \\ s_r(P)\omega_{\lambda} & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
(4.13)

Remark 4.18. Note that (4.13) uses on the right hand side the usual action of  $s_r$  on P. The lemma in fact implies that the action (4.13) is by algebra automorphisms which then justifies the notation on the left hand side of (4.13).

*Proof.* We compute for  $z \in S_n$ .

$$z(P\omega_{\lambda}) \stackrel{(4.12)}{=} z(\sum_{w,\mu} P_{w} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}]) \stackrel{(4.10)}{=} \sum_{w,\mu} P_{w} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{wz^{-1},z(\mu)}^{-1}[x_{wz^{-1},z(\mu)}]$$
$$= \sum_{w,\mu} P_{wz} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{wz}(z^{-1}(\mu)) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}].$$

Let us see what this gives for  $z = s_r$ . By Lemma 4.15 we have the following:

If 
$$\lambda_r \leq \lambda_{r+1}$$
 then  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws_r}(s_r(\mu)) = \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu)$ , thus  $s_r(P\omega_{\lambda}) = P_{s_r}\omega_{\lambda}$ .  
If  $\lambda_r > \lambda_{r+1}$ , then  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws_r}(s_r(\mu)) = \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu) + (\mathbf{T}_{w(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)})\mathbf{S}_{s_r(\lambda)}^w(\mu)$ .

Importantly, the  $S_n$ -action on Lemma 4.17 agrees with the action in [24, §3.2.1] and is the starting point of our geometric approach to the Naisse–Vaz algebra. We show later in this section that  $\mathbb{E}NH_n \cong H^G_*(\ddot{Z})$  by comparing the faithful actions of the two algebras on  $\text{EPol}_n \cong H^G_*(\mathcal{Y})$ . For each generator x of the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$ we will find some  $x \in H^G_*(\ddot{Z})$  which acts by the same endomorphism.

4.5. **Demazure operators.** For  $r \in [1; n-1]$ , consider the subvariety  $\Delta^r \subset \mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y}$  defined by the condition that the two Grassmannian spaces agree and the two flags are the same except maybe at the *r*th component. Define

$$T_r = -[\Delta^r] \in H^G_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}), \quad \text{and} \quad [\Delta^r] = \sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2} \mathbf{A}_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}[x_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}].$$
(4.14)

**Lemma 4.19.** Explicitly,  $T_r$  is given by the formulas

$$\mathbf{A}_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} = \begin{cases} \mathbf{A}_{w_1,\mu_1}^{-1} (\mathbf{T}_{w_2(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{w_2(r+1)})^{-1} & \text{if } (w_1,\mu_1) \sim_r (w_2,\mu_2), \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$
(4.15)

where  $(w_1, \mu_1) \sim_r (w_2, \mu_2)$  if  $(w_1, \mu_1) = (w_2, \mu_2)$  or  $(w_1, \mu_1) = (w_2 s_r, s_r(\mu_2))$ . Proof. Let  $\mu_1 = s_r(\mu_2)$  and  $w_1 = w_2 s_r$ . Abbreviating  $w = w_1, \mu = \mu_1$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{A}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} & \mathrm{eu}(\Delta^{r}, x_{w,ws_{r},\mu,s_{r}(\mu)})^{-1} & = & \mathrm{eu}(\overline{O^{s_{r}}}, f_{w,ws_{r}})^{-1} \cdot \mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)}^{-1} \\ &\stackrel{4.10}{=} & \mathrm{eu}(\mathbf{n}_{w}^{*} \oplus \mathbf{m}_{w,ws_{r}})^{-1} \cdot \mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)}^{-1} & \stackrel{4.4}{=} & \mathbf{A}_{w}^{-1}\mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)}^{-1} \mathrm{eu}(\mathbf{m}_{w,ws_{r}})^{-1} \\ & = & \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}(\mathbf{T}_{w(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)})^{-1} & \stackrel{\mathrm{ass}}{=} & \mathbf{A}_{w_{1},\mu_{1}}^{-1}(\mathbf{T}_{w_{2}(r+1)} - \mathbf{T}_{w_{2}(r)})^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\mu = \mu_2$  and  $w_1 = w_2$ . Abbreviating  $w = w_1$ ,  $\mu = \mu$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{A}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu,\mu_{2}} &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} & \mathrm{eu}(\Delta^{r}, x_{w,w,\mu,\mu})^{-1} & = & \mathrm{eu}(\overline{O^{s_{r}}}, f_{w,w})^{-1} \cdot \mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)}^{-1} \\ &\stackrel{4.10}{=} & \mathrm{eu}(\mathbf{n}_{w}^{*} \oplus \mathbf{m}_{ws_{r},w})^{-1} \cdot \mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)}^{-1} & \stackrel{4.4}{=} & \mathbf{A}_{w}^{-1}\mathbf{A}_{w(\mu)}^{-1} \mathrm{eu}(\mathbf{m}_{ws_{r},w})^{-1} \\ & = & \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}(\mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r)})^{-1} & \stackrel{\text{ass}}{=} & \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}(\mathbf{T}_{w_{2}(r+1)} - \mathbf{T}_{w_{2}(r)})^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

This shows the first case in (4.15). Clearly, we get zero otherwise.

We recover the action of the Demazure operators  $\partial_r$ , see Definition 3.1: **Proposition 4.20.** The action of  $T_r \in H^G_*(\ddot{Z})$  on  $H^G_*(\mathcal{Y})$  agrees with  $\partial_r$ . *Proof.* Abbreviate  $s = s_r$ . By (4.12), (4.14), the action of  $T_r$  is given by

$$\begin{split} [\Delta^r] \star P\omega_\lambda \ &= (\sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2} \mathbf{A}_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}[x_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}]) \star (\sum_{w, \mu} P_w \mathbf{S}_\lambda^w(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w, \mu}^{-1}[x_{w, \mu}]) \\ &\stackrel{(4.7)}{=} \sum_{w, w_1, \mu, \mu_1} \mathbf{A}_{w_1, w, \mu_1, \mu} P_w \mathbf{S}_\lambda^w(\mu) [x_{w_1, \mu_1}]. \end{split}$$

By (4.15), the coefficient of  $[x_{z,\nu}]$  is here equal to

$$\mathbf{A}_{z,\nu}^{-1} \frac{P_z \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^z(\nu)}{(\mathbf{T}_{z(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{z(r+1)})} + \mathbf{A}_{z,\nu}^{-1} \frac{P_{zs} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{zs}(s(\nu))}{(\mathbf{T}_{zs(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{zs(r+1)})} = \mathbf{A}_{z,\nu}^{-1} \frac{P_z \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^z(\nu) - P_{zs} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{zs}(s(\nu))}{\mathbf{T}_{z(r)} - \mathbf{T}_{z(r+1)}}$$

Using (4.12) and (4.10) we deduce that this agrees with the coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  in the decomposition of  $-\partial_r(P\omega_\lambda) = \frac{P\omega_\lambda - s_r(P\omega_\lambda)}{X_{r+1} - X_r}$  in the basis of T-fixed points.  $\Box$ 

4.6. Creation operators. For  $k \in [1; n]$  we consider the following *Grassmannian* inclusion subvariety of  $\mathcal{Y}_{k+1} \times \mathcal{Y}_k$ ,

$$\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k} = \{ ((\mathbb{V}, W), (\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, \widetilde{W})) \in \mathcal{Y}_{k+1} \times \mathcal{Y}_k \mid W \supset \widetilde{W}, \mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}} \}.$$
(4.16)

If  $\epsilon_r$  denotes the element  $\lambda \in \Lambda_1(n)$  satisfying  $\lambda_i = \delta_{i,r}$ , the fundamental class  $[\ddot{Z}_{\supset,k}]$  can be written as  $[\ddot{Z}_{\supset,k}] = \sum_{\mu_1,\mu_2,w_1,w_2} B^+_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}[x_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}]$ , where

$$\mathsf{B}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}^{+} = \begin{cases} \mathsf{A}_{w_{1},\mu_{1}}^{-1} \prod_{i \in \mu_{2}} (\mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(t)} - \mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(i)})^{-1} & \text{if } w_{1} = w_{2}, \ \mu_{1} = \mu_{2} + \epsilon_{t}, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

**Proposition 4.21.** Convolution with the fundamental class  $[\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k}]$  defines a map which, via Corollary 4.7, is the creation operator  $\omega_n^+: H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_k) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{k+1}).$ 

*Proof.* Again by (4.7) and we get  $[\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k}] \star P\omega_{\lambda} = \sum_{w,w_1,\mu,\mu_1} \mathsf{B}^+_{w_1,w,\mu_1,\mu} P_w \mathsf{S}^w_{\lambda}(\mu)[x_{w_1,\mu_1}].$ The coefficient of  $[x_{z,\nu}]$  in this expression is

$$\mathbf{A}_{z,\nu}^{-1} P_z \sum_{t \in \nu} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{z}(\nu \setminus \{t\})}{\prod_{i \in \nu \setminus \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_{z(t)} - \mathbf{T}_{z(i)})}$$

Now, the statement follows from Lemma 4.22 below and Remark 4.14.  $\hfill \Box$ 

**Lemma 4.22.** The equivariant Schubert classes  $S_{\lambda} := S_{\lambda}^{Id}$  satisfy the formula

$$\sum_{t \in \mu} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \setminus \{t\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_t - \mathbf{T}_i)} = \begin{cases} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \cup \{n\}}(\mu) & \text{if } n \notin \lambda, \\ 0 & \text{if } n \in \lambda. \end{cases}$$
(4.17)

*Proof.* Abbreviate the left hand side of (4.17) as  $D_{\lambda}(\mu)$ . Note that they are polynomials by Lemma 4.13(ii) and, by the computation in the proof of Proposition 4.21, they arise as restrictions of the class  $x = [\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k}] \star \omega_{\lambda} \in H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k) \cong H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{F}_k)$ . To show (4.17) in case  $n \notin \lambda$ , it therefore suffices to verify that  $D_{\lambda}(\mu)$  satisfies the characterising properties (i)-(iii) from Lemma 4.13.

To see (i), assume  $D_{\lambda}(\mu) \neq 0$  for some  $\mu$ . Then there exists  $t \in \mu$  such that  $S_{\lambda}(\mu \setminus \{t\}) \neq 0$ . Then, by Lemma 4.13(i),  $\mu \setminus \{t\} \geq \lambda$  which implies  $\mu \geq \lambda \cup \{n\}$  by definition of the ordering. Thus (i) holds.

To see (ii), note that

$$D_{\lambda}(\lambda \cup \{n\}) = \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\lambda)}{\prod_{i \in \lambda} (\mathbf{T}_n - \mathbf{T}_i)} = \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \cup \{n\}}(\lambda \cup \{n\}).$$
(4.18)

Here the second equality holds by Lemma 4.13(ii), and the first equality holds, since in the definition of  $D_{\lambda}(\lambda \cup \{n\})$  only the summand for t = n is nonzero. (The other terms vanish due to the support condition for the equivariant Schubert classes in Lemma 4.13(i), because  $\lambda \cup \{n\} \setminus \{t\} < \lambda$ ). Thus (ii) holds.

Since (iii) is obviously true, we proved (4.17) in case  $n \notin \lambda$ .

Assume now  $n \in \lambda$ . Using the already proved case we can write

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \backslash \{t\}) = \sum_{t' \in \mu \backslash \{t\}} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda \backslash \{n\}}(\mu \backslash \{t,t'\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \backslash \{t,t'\}} (\mathbf{T}_{t'} - \mathbf{T}_i)}$$

Plugging this into the definition of  $D_{\lambda}(\mu)$  we obtain

$$D_{\lambda}(\mu) = \sum_{t,t' \in \mu, t \neq t'} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{n\}}(\mu \setminus \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_t - \mathbf{T}_i) \prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t, t'\}} (\mathbf{T}_{t'} - \mathbf{T}_i)} = 0,$$

because the summand for (t, t') cancels with the summand for (t', t).

For the Grassmannian inclusion variety (4.16) let  $\xi \in H^{\mathcal{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k})$  be the Chern class of the line bundle given by  $W/\tilde{W}$  and let  $X_r \in H^{\mathcal{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k})$ , for  $r \in [1; n]$ , be the Chern class of the line bundle corresponding to the tautological quotient  $\mathbb{V}^r/\mathbb{V}^{r-1}$ .

**Proposition 4.23.** Let  $r \in [1; n-1]$ . The push-forward to  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$  of

$$\prod_{p=r+1}^{n} (X_p - \xi) \in H^{\mathcal{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k})$$
(4.19)

acts on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  by the creation operator  $\omega_{r}^{+} \colon H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{k}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{k+1}).$ 

*Proof.* We can write the push-forward  $\mathbf{X} \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$  of the class (4.19) in the fixed point basis as  $\mathbf{X} = \sum_{\mu_1,\mu_2,w_1,w_2} \mathsf{B}^{+,r}_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}[x_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}]$ , where

$$\mathsf{B}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}^{+,r} = \begin{cases} \mathsf{A}_{w_{1},\mu_{1}}^{-1} \frac{\prod_{p=r+1}^{n} (\mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(p)} - \mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(t)}))}{\prod_{i \in \mu_{2}} (\mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(t)} - \mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(i)})} & \text{if } w_{1} = w_{2}, \ \mu_{1} = \mu_{2} + \epsilon_{t}, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

The coefficient of  $[x_{z,\nu}]$  in  $X \star P\omega_{\lambda}$  is then, again by (4.7) and (4.12) equal to

$$\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} P_w \sum_{t \in \mu} \frac{\prod_{p=r+1}^n (\mathbf{T}_{w(p)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(t)}) \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu \setminus \{t\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_{w(t)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(i)})}.$$

Now, the statement follows from Lemma 4.24 below and Remark 4.14.

**Lemma 4.24.** Let  $r \in [1; n-1]$ . The equivariant Schubert classes  $S_{\lambda} := S_{\lambda}^{\text{Id}}$  satisfy

$$\sum_{t\in\mu} \frac{\prod_{p=r+1}^{n} (\mathtt{T}_{p} - \mathtt{T}_{t}) \mathtt{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \setminus \{t\})}{\prod_{i\in\mu\setminus\{t\}} (\mathtt{T}_{t} - \mathtt{T}_{i})} = \begin{cases} (-1)^{|\lambda_{>r}|} \mathtt{S}_{\lambda\cup\{r\}}(\mu) & \text{if } r \notin \lambda, \\ 0 & \text{if } r \in \lambda. \end{cases}$$
(4.20)

*Proof.* Denote by  $D_{\lambda}(\mu)$  the left hand side of (4.20). This is a polynomial, by Lemma 4.13(ii) and arises by restriction of  $x = \mathbf{X} \star \omega_{\lambda} \in H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k) \cong H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_k)$ .

Assume  $r \notin \lambda$ . To verify (4.20) it suffices to verify again the characterising properties (i)-(iii) from Lemma 4.13 for  $(-1)^{|\lambda_{>r}|}D_{\lambda}(\mu)$ . For (i) assume that  $D_{\lambda}(\mu) \neq 0$ for some  $\mu$ . Then there exists  $t \in \mu$  such that  $S_{\lambda}(\mu \setminus \{t\}) \neq 0$ . This implies  $\mu \setminus \{t\} \ge \lambda$ and thus  $\mu \ge \lambda \cup \{t\}$ . For (ii) we have

$$(-1)^{|\lambda_{>r}|} D_{\lambda}(\lambda \cup \{r\}) = \frac{\prod_{p \notin \lambda, p > r} (\mathsf{T}_p - \mathsf{T}_r) \mathsf{S}_{\lambda}(\lambda)}{\prod_{i \in \lambda, i < r} (\mathsf{T}_r - \mathsf{T}_i)} = \mathsf{S}_{\lambda \cup \{r\}}(\lambda \cup \{r\}).$$

The second equality holds by Lemma 4.13 whereas the first one holds since only the summand for t = r survives in the definition of  $D_{\lambda}(\lambda \cup \{n\})$ . (The others are zero because  $\lambda \cup \{r\} \setminus \{t\} < \lambda$  for t < r.) Thus (ii) holds, and (iii) is obvious.

Now, assume  $t \in \lambda$ . Using the already proved case we calculate

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \setminus \{t\}) = (-1)^{|\lambda_{>r}|} \sum_{t' \in \mu \setminus \{t\}} \frac{\prod_{p=r+1}^{n} (\mathbf{T}_{p} - \mathbf{T}_{t'}) \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{r\}}(\mu \setminus \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t, t'\}} (\mathbf{T}_{t'} - \mathbf{T}_{i})},$$
$$D_{\lambda}(\mu) = \sum_{t, t' \in \mu, t \neq t'} \frac{\prod_{p=r+1}^{n} (\mathbf{T}_{p} - \mathbf{T}_{t}) \prod_{p=r+1}^{n} (\mathbf{T}_{p} - \mathbf{T}_{t'}) \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{r\}}(\mu \setminus \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_{t} - \mathbf{T}_{i}) \prod_{i \in \mu \setminus \{t, t'\}} (\mathbf{T}_{t'} - \mathbf{T}_{i})} = 0,$$

since the summands for (t, t') and (t', t) cancel each other.

4.7. Annihilation operators. Similarly to  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset,k}$  we consider the *opposite Grass*mannian inclusion subvariety

$$\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k} = \{ ((\mathbb{V}, W), (\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, \widetilde{W})) \in \mathcal{Y}_k \times \mathcal{Y}_{k+1} \mid W \subset \widetilde{W}, \mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}} \}.$$
(4.21)

**Proposition 4.25.** Convolution with the fundamental class  $[\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}]$  induces, via Corollary 4.7, the (signed) annihilation operator  $(-1)^k \omega_1^-: H^G_*(\mathcal{Y}_{k+1}) \to H^G_*(\mathcal{Y}_k)$ .

*Proof.* Writing  $[\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}] = \sum_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} \mathsf{B}_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}^{-,k}[x_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}]$  we have

$$\mathsf{B}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}^{-,k} = \begin{cases} \mathsf{A}_{w_{1},\mu_{1}}^{-1} \prod_{i \notin \mu_{2}} (\mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(i)} - \mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(t)})^{-1} & \text{if } (w_{1},\mu_{1}) = (w_{2},\mu_{2} - \epsilon_{t}), \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$
(4.22)

The coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  in the product  $[\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}] \star P\omega_{\lambda}$  equals

$$\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} \sum_{t \not\in \mu} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu \cup t)}{\prod_{i \not\in \mu \cup \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_{w(i)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(t)})}.$$

Now the statement follows from Lemma 4.26 below and Remark 4.14.

22

**Lemma 4.26.** The equivariant Schubert classes  $S_{\lambda} := S_{\lambda}^{Id}$  satisfy the formula

$$\sum_{t \notin \mu} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \cup \{t\})}{\prod_{i \notin \mu \cup t} (\mathbf{T}_i - \mathbf{T}_t)} = \begin{cases} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{1\}}(\mu) & \text{if } 1 \in \lambda, \\ 0 & \text{if } 1 \notin \lambda. \end{cases}$$
(4.23)

*Proof.* The proof is similar to the proof of Lemma 4.22. We are therefore brief. Denote by  $D_{\lambda}(\mu)$  the left hand side of (4.23) which arises by restriction from  $x = [\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}] \star \omega_{\lambda} \in H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k) \cong H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_k)$ , see the proof of Proposition 4.25.

Assuming  $1 \in \lambda$  we again check the properties (i)-(ii), since (iii) is obvious. If  $D_{\lambda}(\mu) \neq 0$  for some  $\mu$ , then there exists  $t \in \mu$  such that  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \cup \{t\}) \neq 0$ . Thus  $\mu \cup \{t\} \geq \lambda$  and therefore  $\mu \geq \lambda \setminus \{1\}$  proving (i). For (ii) note that

$$D_{\lambda}(\lambda \setminus \{1\}) = \frac{\mathsf{S}_{\lambda}(\lambda)}{\prod_{i \notin \lambda} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_1)} = \mathsf{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{1\}}(\lambda \setminus \{1\}).$$

Knowing the case  $1 \notin \lambda$ , we deduce the case  $1 \notin \lambda$  by computing

$$S_{\lambda}(\mu \cup \{t\}) = \sum_{t' \not\in \mu \cup \{t\}} \frac{S_{\lambda \cup \{1\}}(\mu \cup \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \notin \mu \cup \{t, t'\}} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_{t'})} \quad \text{and}$$
$$D_{\lambda}(\mu) = \sum_{t, t' \notin \mu, t \neq t'} \frac{S_{\lambda \cup \{1\}}(\mu \cup \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \cup \{t\}} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_t) \prod_{i \notin \mu \cup \{t, t'\}} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_{t'})} = 0.$$

Abusing notation, we denote by  $\xi \in H^{\mathbf{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k})$  also the Chern class of the line bundle given by  $\widetilde{W}/W$  for the opposite Grassmannian inclusion variety, (4.21).

**Proposition 4.27.** Let  $r \in [1; n-1]$ . The push-forward to  $H^{G}_{*}(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$  of

$$\prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (X_p - \xi) \in H^{\mathcal{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k})$$
(4.24)

agrees with the (signed) annihilation operator  $(-1)^k \omega_r^- \colon H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{k+1}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_k)$ . Proof. Write the push-forward  $X \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$  of (4.24) as

$$X = \sum_{\mu_1, \mu_2, w_1, w_2} \mathbf{B}_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}^{-, r} [x_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}],$$

$$\mathsf{B}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}^{-,r} = \begin{cases} \mathsf{A}_{w_{1},\mu_{1}}^{-1} \frac{w_{1}(\prod_{p=1}^{r-1}(\mathsf{T}_{p}-\mathsf{T}_{t}))}{\prod_{i \notin \mu_{2}}(\mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(i)}-\mathsf{T}_{w_{1}(t)})} & \text{ if } w_{1} = w_{2}, \ \mu_{1} = \mu_{2} - \epsilon_{t}, \\ 0 & \text{ otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

The coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  in the product  $X \star P\omega_{\lambda}$  is

$$\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} \sum_{t \notin \mu} \frac{\prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (\mathbf{T}_{w(p)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(t)}) \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu \cup t)}{\prod_{i \notin \mu \cup \{t\}} (\mathbf{T}_{w(i)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(t)})}.$$

The statement follows from Lemma 4.28 below and Remark 4.14.

**Lemma 4.28.** Let  $r \in [1; n-1]$ . The polynomials  $S_{\lambda}(\mu) := S_{\lambda}^{Id}(\mu)$  satisfy

$$\sum_{t \notin \mu} \frac{(\prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (\mathsf{T}_p - \mathsf{T}_t)) \mathsf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \cup \{t\})}{\prod_{i \notin \mu \cup t} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_t)} = \begin{cases} (-1)^{|\lambda_{< r}|} \mathsf{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{r\}}(\mu) & \text{if } r \in \lambda, \\ 0 & \text{if } r \notin \lambda. \end{cases}$$
(4.25)

Proof. We argue as for (4.20). Denote by  $D_{\lambda}(\mu)$  the left hand side of (4.25). First, assume  $r \in \lambda$ . We check that  $(-1)^{|\lambda_{\leq r}|}D_{\lambda}(\mu)$  satisfies the properties of Lemma 4.13 (by the proof of Proposition 4.27 it arises by restriction from  $x = \prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (X_p - z) \star \omega_{\lambda} \in H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k) \cong H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_k)$ ). The support of  $D_{\lambda}$  lies above  $\lambda \setminus \{r\}$ , since if  $D_{\lambda}(\mu) \neq 0$ , then there exists  $t \notin \mu$  such that  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \cup \{t\}) \neq 0$  and  $t \geq r$ . This implies  $\mu \cup \{t\} \geq \lambda$  and thus  $\mu \geq \lambda \setminus \{r\}$  which shows property (i). Now,

$$D_{\lambda}(\lambda \setminus \{r\}) = (\prod_{i=1}^{r-1} (\mathtt{T}_{i} - \mathtt{T}_{r})) \mathtt{S}_{\lambda}(\lambda) \prod_{i \notin \lambda} (\mathtt{T}_{i} - \mathtt{T}_{r})^{-1}$$
$$= (-1)^{|\lambda_{< r}|} (\prod_{i \in \lambda, i < r} (\mathtt{T}_{r} - \mathtt{T}_{i})) \mathtt{S}_{\lambda}(\lambda) \prod_{i \notin \lambda, i > r} (\mathtt{T}_{i} - \mathtt{T}_{r})^{-1} = (-1)^{|\lambda_{< r}|} \mathtt{S}_{\lambda \setminus \{r\}}(\lambda \setminus \{r\}).$$

Here, the first equality holds, since only the summand for t = r survives in  $D_{\lambda}(\lambda \setminus \{r\})$ , because  $\lambda \setminus \{r\} \cup \{t\} < \lambda$  if t > r and  $\prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (\mathsf{T}_p - \mathsf{T}_t) = 0$  if t < r. Thus (ii) and obviously (iii) holds. If now  $r \notin \lambda$  we can use

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}(\mu \cup \{t\}) = (-1)^{|\lambda_{< r}|} \sum_{t' \notin \mu \cup \{t\}} \frac{(\prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (\mathbf{T}_p - \mathbf{T}_{t'})) \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \cup \{r\}}(\mu \cup \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \notin \mu \cup \{t, t'\}} (\mathbf{T}_i - \mathbf{T}_{t'})}$$

and deduce

$$D_{\lambda}(\mu) = (-1)^{|\lambda_{< r}|} \sum_{t,t' \notin \mu, t \neq t'} \frac{(\prod_{p=1}^{r-1} (\mathsf{T}_p - \mathsf{T}_t) (\mathsf{T}_p - \mathsf{T}_{t'})) \mathsf{S}_{\lambda \cup \{r\}}(\mu \cup \{t, t'\})}{\prod_{i \in \mu \cup \{t\}} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_t) \prod_{i \notin \mu \cup \{t, t'\}} (\mathsf{T}_i - \mathsf{T}_{t'})} = 0. \quad \Box$$

4.8. The \*-product on  $H^*_{\mathbb{T}}(\mathcal{G})$ . Let  $a \in [1; n]$  and  $X \in H^*_{\mathbb{T}}(\mathcal{G}_a)$ . Let  $i_{\mu}$  be the inclusion  $i_{\mu} \colon \{g_{\mu}\} \to \mathcal{G}_a$  of the fixed point labelled by  $\mu \in \Lambda_a(n)$ . Consider the polynomial  $X(\mu) = i_{\mu}^* X$  and let  $[g_{\mu}]$  be the push-forward of the fixed point  $g_{\mu}$  to  $\mathcal{G}_a$ . Since  $(i_{\mu})^*(i_{\mu})_* = A_{\mu}$ , we can write  $X = \sum_{\mu \in \mathcal{G}_a} X(\mu) A^{-1}_{\mu}[g_{\mu}]$  in  $H^*_{\mathbb{T}}(\mathcal{G}_a)_{\mathrm{loc}}$ .

If now  $X \in H^*_T(\mathcal{G}_a)_{\text{loc}}$  we can similarly describe it via a family of rational functions  $X(\mu)$  labelled by  $\mu \in \Lambda_a(n)$ . Given such X and  $Y \in H^*_T(\mathcal{G}_b)_{\text{loc}}$  define

$$(\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y})(\mu) = \sum_{\substack{\mu_1 \sqcup \mu_2 = \mu \\ |\mu_1| = a, |\mu_2| = b}} \frac{\mathbf{X}(\mu_1)\mathbf{Y}(\mu_2)}{Q_{\mu_1, \mu_2}}, \quad \text{where} \quad Q_{\lambda, \nu} = \prod_{i \in \lambda, j \in \nu} (\mathbf{T}_i - \mathbf{T}_j). \quad (4.26)$$

It is easy to see that  $\star$  is associative and that  $\star$  yields a graded algebra structure on  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . We next show that  $\star$  preserves  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}) \subset H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ .

**Lemma 4.29.** For  $\lambda, \nu \in \Lambda(n)$ , the following holds in  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})$ :

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} \star \mathbf{S}_{\nu} = \begin{cases} (-1)^{s(\lambda,\nu)} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \sqcup \nu} & \text{if } \lambda \cap \nu = \emptyset, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$
(4.27)

where  $s(\lambda,\nu) := |\{(i,j) \mid i \in \lambda, j \in \nu, i < j\}.$ 

*Proof.* We prove (4.27) by induction on  $\nu$ . If  $|\nu| = 1$  then  $\nu$  is of the form  $\nu = \epsilon_r$ and the statement is equivalent to Lemma 4.24. Thus we have  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} \star \mathbf{S}_{\nu \sqcup \{r\}} = \mathbf{S}_{\nu} \star \mathbf{S}_{\epsilon_r}$ for  $(\lambda, \nu \sqcup \{r\})$  with  $r \notin \nu$ . Assuming now (4.27) for  $(\lambda, \nu)$ , we calculate

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda} \star \mathbf{S}_{\nu \sqcup \{r\}} = (-1)^{s(\lambda,\nu) + s(\nu,\epsilon_r)} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \sqcup \nu} \star \mathbf{S}_{\epsilon_r} = \begin{cases} (-1)^{s(\lambda,\nu \sqcup \{r\})} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda \sqcup \nu \sqcup \{r\}} & \text{if } r \notin \lambda, \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

We used hereby the identity  $(-1)^{s(\lambda,\nu)+s(\nu,\epsilon_r)+s(\lambda\sqcup\nu,\epsilon_r)} = (-1)^{s(\lambda,\nu\sqcup\{r\})}$ , which follows<sup>4</sup> from the associativity of wedges:  $(\omega_\lambda \wedge \omega_\nu) \wedge \omega_r = \omega_\lambda \wedge (\omega_\nu \wedge \omega_r)$ .

**Corollary 4.30.** The subspace  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})$  of  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  is a subalgebra. Moreover,

 $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}) \cong \mathrm{Pol}_n \otimes \bigwedge (\omega_1, \dots, \omega_n) \qquad such that \qquad \mathsf{S}_{\lambda} \mapsto \omega_{\lambda}.$ 

4.9. Geometric construction of the \*-product. In this section we give a geometric construction of the \*-product  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_a) \times H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_b) \to H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{a+b})$  from (4.26) for any  $a, b \in [1; n]$  such that  $a+b \leq n$ . The construction will use some extra hermitian scalar product which we introduce first.

Fix now a (hermitian) scalar product on V. Let  $U \subset G = GL(V)$  be the maximal compact subgroup formed by unitary transformations.

*Remark* 4.31. Since there is no difference between G-equivariant and U-equivariant (co)homology, we will, to simplify notation, often write G-equivariant (co)homology even if the variety is only U-stable (and we really mean U-equivariance). This is particularly convenient, since it is enough to find a U-invariant isomorphism between two G-varieties to be able to identify their G-equivariant (co)homology. It is not even necessary to have an algebraic isomorphism, a homeomorphism suffices. Similarly, when we mean U-equivariant (co)homology, we may simply write T instead of U even if the variety does not carry a T-action.

Fix  $k_1, k_2 \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $n \ge k_1 \ge k_2 \ge 0$ . Let  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$  denote the 3-step partial flag variety in V with subspaces of dimension  $k_1$  and  $k_2$ . In other words,  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$  is the subvariety of  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_2}$  where the subspaces are contained in each other.

**Lemma 4.32.** There is a diffeomorphism  $\gamma_{k_1,k_2} : \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \cong \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_1 - k_2}$ .

*Proof.* Using the scalar product on V, we can define the following map

$$\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \to \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_1 - k_2}, \qquad (V \supset W \supset \widetilde{W} \supset \{0\}) \mapsto (V \supset W \supset \widetilde{W}^{\perp} \cap W \supset \{0\}).$$

In other words, given a flag  $(V \supset W \supset \widetilde{W} \supset \{0\})$  in  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$ , we can replace the  $k_2$ -dimensional subspace  $\widetilde{W}$  by its orthogonal complement in W and obtain a flag in  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_1 - k_2}$ . This obviously defines a diffeomorphism.

*Remark* 4.33. This diffeomorphism is only U-invariant, and not G-invariant. It still induces by Remark 4.31 an isomorphism in G- or T-equivariant cohomology.

Definition 4.34. Let  $\iota_{k_1,k_2} \colon H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1-k_2}) \to H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2})$  be the composition

$$H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1-k_2}) \xrightarrow{p^*} H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1\supset k_1-k_2}) \xrightarrow{\gamma_{k_1,k_2}} H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1\supset k_2}),$$

where the first map is the pullback with respect to  $p: \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_1 - k_2} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_{k_1 - k_2}$  which forgets one component of the flag. Assume now  $a, b \in [1; n]$ . Pick integers  $n \ge k_1 \ge k_2 \ge k_3 \ge 0$  such that  $k_1 - k_2 = a$ ,  $k_2 - k_3 = b$ . We then have the inclusions

We view T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$  as T-fixed point of  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_2}$ . They are of the form  $(g_{\mu_1}, g_{\mu_2})$ , where  $\mu_1 \in \Lambda_{k_1}(n)$ ,  $\mu_2 \in \Lambda_{k_2}(n)$  and  $\mu_1 \supset \mu_2$ . Let us write  $g_{\mu_1,\mu_2}$  instead of  $(g_{\mu_1}, g_{\mu_2})$  and similarly for  $\mathcal{G}_{k_2 \supset k_3}$  and  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_3}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Note that  $\omega_{\lambda} \wedge \omega_{\nu} = (-1)^{s(\lambda,\mu)} \omega_{\lambda \cup \nu}$ .

**Proposition 4.35.** The usual convolution product

$$H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2}) \times H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_2 \supset k_3}) \to H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_3})$$

with respect to the inclusions

 $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \subset \mathcal{G}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_2}, \qquad \mathcal{G}_{k_2 \supset k_3} \subset \mathcal{G}_{k_2} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_3}, \qquad \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_3} \subset \mathcal{G}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_3}$ 

restricts along (4.28) to the \*-product  $H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_a) \times H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_b) \to H^*_{\mathrm{T}}(\mathcal{G}_{a+b})$  from (4.26).

*Proof.* This follows directly from Lemma 4.36 below.

**Lemma 4.36.** In the notation from (4.28) we have for  $X \in H^*_T(\mathcal{G}_a)$ ,  $Y \in H^*_T(\mathcal{G}_b)$ ,

$$(\iota_{k_1,k_2}X)\star(\iota_{k_2,k_3}Y)=\iota_{k_1,k_3}(X\star Y)$$

*Proof.* It is enough to verify this on the T-fixed points. For any  $\mu_1 \in \Lambda_{k_1}(n)$ ,  $\mu_2 \in \Lambda_{k_2}(n)$  and  $\mu_3 \in \Lambda_{k_3}(n)$  we have

$$(\iota_{k_1,k_2}\mathbf{X})(\mu_1,\mu_2) = \mathbf{X}(\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2) \quad \text{and} \quad \operatorname{eu}(\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2}, g_{\mu_1,\mu_2}) = \mathbf{A}_{\mu_1}Q_{\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2,\mu_2}$$

with  $Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2, \mu_2}$  as in (4.26). Thus we can write

$$\iota_{k_1,k_2}\mathbf{X} = \sum_{\mu_1 \supset \mu_2} \mathbf{A}_{\mu_1}^{-1} Q_{\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2,\mu_2}^{-1} \mathbf{X}(\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2)[g_{\mu_1,\mu_2}],$$

and similarly

$$\iota_{k_2,k_3} \mathbf{Y} = \sum_{\mu_2 \supset \mu_3} \mathbf{A}_{\mu_2}^{-1} Q_{\mu_2 \backslash \mu_3,\mu_3}^{-1} \mathbf{Y}(\mu_2 \backslash \mu_3)[g_{\mu_2,\mu_3}].$$

Then, using  $[g_{\mu_1,\mu_2}] \star [g_{\mu_2,\mu_3}] = \mathbb{A}_{\mu_2}[g_{\mu_1,\mu_3}]$ , which holds by Lemma 2.5 2.), we get

$$(\iota_{k_1,k_2}\mathbf{X}) \star (\iota_{k_2,k_3}Y) = \sum_{\mu_1 \subset \mu_2 \subset \mu_3} \mathbf{A}_{\mu_1}^{-1} Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2,\mu_2}^{-1} Q_{\mu_2 \setminus \mu_3,\mu_3}^{-1} \mathbf{X}(\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2) Y(\mu_2 \setminus \mu_3)[g_{\mu_1,\mu_3}].$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\begin{split} \iota_{k_1,k_3}(\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y}) &= \sum_{\mu_1 \subset \mu_3} \mathbf{A}_{\mu_1}^{-1} Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_3,\mu_3}^{-1} (\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y}) (\mu_1 \setminus \mu_3) [g_{\mu_1,\mu_3}] \\ &= \sum_{\mu_1 \subset \mu_2 \subset \mu_3} \mathbf{A}_{\mu_1}^{-1} Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_3,\mu_3}^{-1} Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2,\mu_2 \setminus \mu_3}^{-1} \mathbf{X} (\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2) \mathbf{Y} (\mu_2 \setminus \mu_3) [g_{\mu_1,\mu_3}]. \end{split}$$

The statement follows then from the following obvious equality

$$Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2, \mu_2} Q_{\mu_2 \setminus \mu_3, \mu_3} = Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2, \mu_2 \setminus \mu_3} Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2, \mu_3} Q_{\mu_2 \setminus \mu_3, \mu_3} = Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_2, \mu_2 \setminus \mu_3} Q_{\mu_1 \setminus \mu_3, \mu_3}.$$

4.10. The isomorphism  $H^G_*(\tilde{\mathcal{Z}}) \cong \mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n$ . We now are able to give a geometric construction of the doubly extended nil-Hecke algebra:

**Theorem 4.37.** There is an isomorphism of algebras  $H^G_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}) \cong \mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n$ .

*Proof.* The algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  acts faithfully on  $\mathrm{EPol}_n$  by Definition 3.8, and  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  acts faithfully on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y}) \cong \mathrm{EPol}_n$ , by Lemma 2.5 with Remark 2.6. Moreover, for each generator of the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  we have constructed in Propositions 4.20, 4.21, 4.23, 4.25, 4.27, an element of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  acting on the polynomial representation by the same operator. This implies immediately that there is an injective homomorphism  $\mathbb{E}NH_n \hookrightarrow H^G_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$ . To prove that this is an isomorphism, we check that the graded dimensions of the algebras agree.

We already know by Proposition 4.2, that the graded dimensions of  $NH_n$  and  $H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F})$  agree. Moreover, by Corollary 3.11, we have an isomorphism of graded

vector spaces  $\mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n \cong \mathrm{NH}_n \otimes \bigwedge_n \otimes \bigwedge_n$ . Since  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G}$  and  $H^*(\mathcal{G}) \cong \bigwedge_n$  as graded vector spaces, the graded dimensions of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  and  $\mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n$  agree.  $\Box$ 

4.11. The Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra. We next construct the extended nil-Hecke algebra using the following *Grassmannian–Steinberg variety*:

Notation 4.38. Set 
$$\dot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} = \coprod_{k=0}^{n} \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k}$$
, where  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_{k}$ .

Our goal is to turn  $H^{\mathbf{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  into an algebra isomorphic to  $\mathrm{ENH}_n \subset \mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n$ .

Let  $k \in [0; n]$  and fix integers  $n \ge k_1 \ge k_2 \ge 0$  such that  $k_1 - k_2 = k$  and recall the partial flag varieties from §4.9. Consider the following diagram

$$\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1,k_2} \xleftarrow{\iota} \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \xrightarrow{\gamma} \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k} \xrightarrow{\pi} \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k,$$

Here,  $\iota$  and  $\pi$  are the obvious maps coming from  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \subset \mathcal{G}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_2}$  and from forgetting the  $k_1$ -dimensional flag component, and  $\gamma$  is the diffeomorphism induced by  $\gamma_{k_1,k+2}$  from Lemma 4.32.

Lemma 4.39. The linear map

$$\iota_{k_1,k_2} \colon H^{\mathcal{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k) \to H^{\mathcal{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1,k_2}), \quad \iota_{k_1,k_2} = \iota_* \gamma^* \pi^*$$

is injective and thus identifies  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathbb{Z}}_k)$  with a subspace of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\ddot{\mathbb{Z}}_{k_1,k_2})$ .

*Proof.* Indeed,  $\pi^*$  is injective, because  $\pi$  is a Grassmannian bundle. The map  $\iota_*$  is injective, because the push-forward of the inclusion  $\mathcal{G}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \to \mathcal{G}_{k_1} \times \mathcal{G}_{k_2}$  is injective (we can see this using a cell decomposition).

Taking the direct sum by all possible  $k_1$  and  $k_2$  such that  $n \ge k_1 \ge k_2 \ge 0$ , we get an identification of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{Z})$  with a vector subspace of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\ddot{Z})$ . We would like to show that this vector subspace is a subalgebra.

For this, we use that  $H^{\tilde{G}}_{*}(\ddot{Z})$  acts faithfully on  $H^{G}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$ . Abusing the terminology, we will say that  $H^{G}_{*}(\dot{Z})$  acts on  $H^{G}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$ , by which we just mean the restriction of the  $H^{G}_{*}(\ddot{Z})$ -action to the subspace  $H^{G}_{*}(\dot{Z})$ . To relate the multiplication in  $H^{G}_{*}(\ddot{Z})$ with the \*-product from §4.11, we identify  $H^{G}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) \cong H^{T}_{*}(\mathcal{G})$  as in Lemma 4.4.

**Proposition 4.40.** The following diagram, relating the  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G})$ -action on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G})$  at the top to the convolution action of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  the bottom, commutes.

$$\begin{array}{cccc} H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G}) \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G}) & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G}) \\ & & & & \downarrow \cong (4.1) & & \downarrow \cong (4.1) \\ H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G}) \times H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) & & & H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) \\ & & & & \downarrow \mathrm{Id} \\ H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}) \times H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) & & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}). \end{array}$$

Here  $\Delta: \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G} = \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  is the diagonal inclusion.

*Proof.* The statement follows from the commutativity of the localized diagram

$$\begin{array}{cccc} H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}} \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}} & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}} \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G})_{\mathrm{loc}} \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})_{\mathrm{loc}} & & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})_{\mathrm{loc}} \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})_{\mathrm{loc}} & & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})_{\mathrm{loc}}. \end{array}$$

which can be checked on the basis of T-fixed points using Remark 4.16.

Projection onto the factors directly implies the following refinement:

**Corollary 4.41.** The following diagram commutes

$$\begin{split} H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G}_{a}) \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G}_{b}) & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\mathcal{G}_{a+b}) \\ & \downarrow \cong (4.1) & \qquad \downarrow \cong (4.1) \\ H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{a}) \times H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{b}) & \qquad H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{a+b}) \\ & \downarrow \Delta_{*} & \qquad \downarrow \mathrm{Id} \\ H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{a}) \times H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{b}) & \qquad H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{a+b}) \\ & \downarrow^{\iota_{a+b,b}} & \qquad \downarrow \mathrm{Id} \\ H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{a+b,b}) \times H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{b}) & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{a+b}), \end{split}$$

where the horizontal maps are the  $\star$ -product respectively the  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$ -action on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$ , and  $\Delta: \mathcal{Y}_{a} \to \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{a}$  denotes the diagonal inclusion.

As a direct consequence we obtain the geometric creation operators. For this let  $\omega_{\lambda}$  be the push-forward of  $\omega_{\lambda} \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  to  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  with respect to the diagonal inclusion  $\mathcal{Y} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \to \dot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ . The notation is consistent:

**Corollary 4.42.** Acting with  $\omega_{\lambda} \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  multiplies by  $\omega_{\lambda} \in \bigwedge_{n}$ .

**Proposition 4.43.** The vector subspace  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  has basis

$$\{T_w X^{\mathbf{a}} \omega_{\lambda}; w \in \mathcal{S}_n, \mathbf{a} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^n, \lambda \in \Lambda(n)\}.$$

In particular, this vector subspace is a subalgebra.

*Proof.* The statement on the basis follows by standard arguments based on the cellular fibration lemma, see [4,  $\S5.5$ ]. The consequence holds then by Corollary 4.41 and Corollary 4.42.

We call  $H^{\mathcal{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra (attached to  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  and n).

4.12. The Naisse-Vaz algebra as Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra. The Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra relates to the quiver Hecke algebra from [29] as the Naisse–Vaz algebra relates to the KLR algebras from [14], [25]:

**Theorem 4.44.** The algebra  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  is isomorphic to  $\mathrm{ENH}_{n}$ .

*Proof.* Both algebras act faithfully on  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) \cong \mathrm{EPol}_{n}$  (see Lemma 2.5 with Remark 2.6, and Definition 3.4). By Propositions 4.20, 4.21, 4.23,  $\mathrm{ENH}_{n}$  embeds into  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ . Now, compare Proposition 4.43 with Lemma 3.7.

Remark 4.45. The isomorphism in Theorem 4.44 becomes compatible with the grading from Remark 3.5 if we use the *shifted grading* on  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  with  $H^{\rm G}_r(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)$  in degree  $2 \dim \mathcal{Y}_k + k^2 - k - r$ . The correction  $k^2 - k$  encodes that  $\omega_n \wedge \ldots \wedge \omega_{n-k+1}$ , which corresponds to the fundamental class  $[\mathcal{Y}_k]$ , has degree  $k^2 - k$ .

Remark 4.46. The name Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra indicates that we extend the quiver Hecke algebra by extra Grassmannians. This notion should not be confused with the notion of quiver Grassmannians, see e.g. [7], [3], which would mean that we change the full flags to (Grassmannian) partial flags. The Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra for  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , is a subalgebra of  $H^{*}_{*}(\ddot{Z})$ .

### 5. Geometric construction of the differentials

In this section we construct the differential from Proposition 3.17 geometrically.

5.1. The differential  $d_N$  on  $\text{EPol}_n$ . Recall the differential  $d_N : \text{EPol}_n \to \text{EPol}_n$ from Notation 3.18. We now reconstruct this differential geometrically using the push-forward  $\mathbb{Z}_{k,N} \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y})$  of  $(-1)^k [\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}] \cap \xi^N \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k})$ , see (4.21).

**Proposition 5.1.** The element  $Z_{k,N}$  acts as  $d_N \colon H^G_*(\mathcal{Y}_{k+1}) \to H^G_*(\mathcal{Y}_k)$ .

*Proof.* Proposition 4.25 gives the statement for N = 0. It also implies that the action satisfies the graded Leibniz rule, see §3.4, and commutes<sup>5</sup> with the action of the nil-Hecke algebra (i.e. with  $\partial_1, \ldots, \partial_{n-1}$  and  $X_1, \ldots, X_n$ ). By Notation 3.18 it remains to show that  $Z_{k,N}$  acts on  $\omega_1$  by multiplication with  $X_1^N$ . This holds thanks to the extra twist  $\xi^N$  in comparison to the N = 0 case.

Remark 5.2. Algebraically,  $d_N$  is defined via the action of  $d_N \in \mathbb{E}NH_n$  which is a Pol<sub>n</sub>-linear combination of the  $\omega_r^-$ 's. Geometrically, the situation is reversed and  $d_N$  appears more natural than the  $\omega_r^-$ 's. Proposition 4.27 and Proposition 5.1 express then  $\omega_r^-$  as Pol<sub>n</sub>-linear combination of the various differentials  $d_N$ .

To interpret  $\mathbf{d}_N$  we incorporate the twist by  $\xi^N$  into the construction.

5.2. The differential  $\mathbf{d}_N$  on ENH. For the rest of this section fix  $N \in \mathbb{Z}$ . We first build a dependence on N into our varieties. For this, consider the affine space  $\mathbb{A} = \operatorname{Hom}(V, \mathbb{C}^N)$  and define the following upgraded versions (all depending on N)

$$\widehat{\mathcal{Y}} = \{ (\mathbb{V}, W, \gamma) \mid \gamma(W) = 0 \} \subset \mathcal{Y} \times \mathbb{A} \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}} = \widehat{\mathcal{Y}} \times_{\mathbb{A}} \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}$$
(5.1)

of the extended flag varieties  $\mathcal{Y}$  and Steinberg variety  $\mathcal{Z}$ . Define for  $k, k_1, k_2 \in [1; n]$ 

$$\widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_k = \widehat{\mathcal{Y}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_k \times \mathbb{A}) \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1,k_2} = \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{k_1} \times_{\mathbb{A}} \widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_{k_2}.$$

Let  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset}$  be the subvariety of  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  given by  $W \supset \widetilde{W}$  and set  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1 \supset k_2} = \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset} \cap \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1,k_2}$ . Let us define  $\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{\supset}$ ,  $\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$ ,  $\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{\subset,k}$ ,  $\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_k = \hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k,0}$  and  $\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}} = \coprod_{k=0}^n \hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_k$  as preimages of  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset}$ ,  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$ ,  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}$ ,  $\dot{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_k = \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k,0}$  and  $\dot{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}} = \coprod_{k=0}^n \dot{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_k$  respectively with respect to the morphism  $\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}} \to \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  which forgets the  $\mathbb{A}$ -factor.

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$ This is geometrically obvious: the correspondences deal with different factors of the varieties.

We equip  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\vec{z}})$  with the convolution product using the inclusion  $\hat{\vec{z}} \subset \hat{\mathcal{Y}} \times \hat{\mathcal{Y}}$ . The algebras  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\vec{z}})$  and  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\vec{z}})$  are usually different. Their interplay will be crucial, see Proposition 5.3 and Proposition 5.6.

**Proposition 5.3.** The pullback  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}}_{\supset})$  is an algebra isomorphism.

*Proof.* The morphism  $\widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_k \to \mathcal{Y}_k$  is a vector bundle with the fibre over  $(\mathbb{V}, W)$  being  $\operatorname{Hom}(V/W, \mathbb{C}^N)$ . Similarly, the morphism  $\widehat{\widetilde{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \to \overline{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1 \supset k_2}$  is a vector bundle with the fibre  $\operatorname{Hom}(V/W, \mathbb{C}^N)$  over  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W})$ . For  $\mu \in \Lambda_k(n)$ , let  $W_\mu \subset V$  be the vector space representing the T-fixed point  $g_\mu \in \mathcal{G}_k$ . Let  $Q_\mu \in \mathbb{R}_{\mathrm{T}} \simeq \Bbbk[\mathbb{T}_1, \ldots, \mathbb{T}_n]$  be the Euler class of  $\operatorname{Hom}(V/W_\mu, \mathbb{C}^N)$ .

We compare the products in the two algebras using the torus fixed point localization. The T-fixed points of  $\mathcal{Y}$  are  $(w, \mu) := (f_w, g_\mu), w \in \mathcal{S}_n, \mu \in \Lambda(n)$ , and of  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  they are  $(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2) := (f_{w_1}, f_{w_2}, g_{\mu_1}, g_{\mu_2})$ . (Note we use a different labelling  $(w, \mu) \neq x_{w,\mu}$  as before; now  $\mu$  is not twisted by w.) The point  $(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2)$  is in  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset}$  if and only if  $\mu_1 \supset \mu_2$ . The maps  $\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset} \rightarrow \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset}$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{Y}} \rightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  induce bijections on T-fixed points. We can write  $h \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset})$  and its pullback  $\hat{h} \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{\mathcal{Z}}}_{\supset})$  as

$$h = \sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2} h_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}[(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2)], \quad \hat{h} = \sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2} \hat{h}_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}[(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2)]$$

for some  $h_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} \in \mathbb{k}(\mathbb{T}_1,\ldots,\mathbb{T}_n)$  and then  $\hat{h}_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} = Q_{\mu_1}^{-1}h_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}$ . The coefficient of  $[(w_1,w_3,\mu_1,\mu_3)]$  in  $[(w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2)] \star [(w_2,w_3,\mu_2,\mu_3)]$ , viewed

The coefficient of  $[(w_1, w_3, \mu_1, \mu_3)]$  in  $[(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2)] \star [(w_2, w_3, \mu_2, \mu_3)]$ , viewed as element in  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_*(\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ , agrees now up to the factor  $Q_{\mu_2}$  with the corresponding coefficient in  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_*(\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . Since  $Q_{\mu_1}^{-1}Q_{\mu_2}^{-1}Q_{\mu_2} = Q_{\mu_1}^{-1}$ , the pullback map preserves the multiplication, i.e.  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{\supset})$  is an algebra isomorphism.  $\Box$ 

Remark 5.4. Proposition 5.3 is in general wrong if we remove the  $\supset$ -condition: The map  $\hat{\tilde{Z}}_{k_1,k_2} \to \tilde{Z}_{k_1,k_2}$  is not a vector bundle; its fibre over  $(\mathbb{V}, \tilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \tilde{W})$  is  $\operatorname{Hom}(V/(W+\tilde{W}), \mathbb{C}^N)$  whose dimension is not even locally constant. The restriction to the part satisfying the  $(W \supset \tilde{W})$ -condition is however a vector bundle.

In Proposition 4.43 we identified  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  with a subalgebra of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\ddot{\mathcal{Z}})$  using

$$\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1-k_2} \leftarrow \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1 \supset k_1-k_2} \simeq \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1 \supset k_2} \rightarrow \ddot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k_1,k_2}.$$

Similarly, we can identify  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\widehat{\dot{\mathcal{Z}}})$  with a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\widehat{\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}})$  using the upgrades

$$\hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1-k_2} \leftarrow \hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1\supset k_1-k_2} \simeq \hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1\supset k_2} \to \hat{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}_{k_1,k_2}.$$

The arguments from Proposition 5.3 show that the two algebras agree:

**Corollary 5.5.** The pullback  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\dot{\mathcal{Z}}})$  is an isomorphism of algebras.

We now use<sup>6</sup>  $H^{\mathbf{G}}_{*}(\hat{\mathcal{Z}})$  to give a geometric construction of  $d_N \in \mathbb{E}\mathrm{NH}_n$ .

**Proposition 5.6.** The action of the fundamental class  $[\hat{\mathcal{Z}}_{\subset,k}] \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\mathcal{Z}})$  agrees with the differential  $(-1)^{k} d_{N} : H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\mathcal{Y}}_{k+1}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\mathcal{Y}}_{k}).$ 

30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>The cohomology class used for this will live in the  $\subset$ -part of the algebra (not in the  $\supset$ - part). That is why the replacement of  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  by  $\hat{\mathcal{Z}}$  was important!

*Proof.* The case N = 0 holds by Proposition 4.25. For general N we get an extra multiplication by a power of the first Chern class of the line bundle given by the quotient  $\tilde{W}/W$  of the Grassmannian spaces. Now argue as for Proposition 5.1.  $\Box$ 

5.3. A geometric construction of cyclotomic nil-Hecke algebras. We now construct  $NH_n^N$ , see Proposition 3.14, geometrically.

Notation 5.7. We abbreviate  $\hat{\mathcal{F}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A}$  and consider  $\hat{\mathcal{F}} \times_{\mathbb{A}} \hat{\mathcal{F}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A}$ . Denote by  $\mathbb{I} \subset \mathbb{A}$  the subvariety of injections in  $\mathbb{A} = \text{Hom}(V, \mathbb{C}^N)$ .

Identify in this section  $\operatorname{NH}_n = H^{\operatorname{G}}_*(\hat{\mathcal{F}} \times_{\mathbb{A}} \hat{\mathcal{F}}) = H^{\operatorname{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A}).$ 

Theorem 5.8. The pullback map

$$H^{\mathcal{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A}) \to H^{\mathcal{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{I})$$
(5.2)

is surjective and its kernel coincides with the kernel of  $\mathrm{NH}_n \to \mathrm{NH}_n^N$ . In particular we get an isomorphism of algebras  $\mathrm{NH}_n^N \cong H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{I})$ .

*Proof.* If n > N, then the statement is trivial, because  $\operatorname{NH}_n^N$  is zero and  $\mathbb{I}$  is empty. Let us assume  $n \leq N$ . We first claim that  $X_1^N$  is in the kernel of (5.2). By definition, the element  $X_1 \in H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A})$  is the first Chern class of the line bundle on  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A}$  given by the first subspace of the flag, pushed forward to  $H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{A})$  along the diagonal in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ . We now pull back. For  $\gamma \in \mathbb{I}$  we can identify, via  $\gamma(\mathbb{V}^1) \subset \mathbb{C}^N$ , the restricted line bundle with a subbundle of a trivial bundle with fibre  $\mathbb{C}^N$ . By definition of  $\mathbb{A}$ , the *N*th power of this Chern class is zero and the claim follows. Now we have

$$\dim H^{\mathcal{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{I}) = \dim H_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{I}/\mathcal{G}) = \dim H_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \operatorname{Gr}_{n}(\mathbb{C}^{N})),$$
(5.3)

since the G-action is free by the definition of  $\mathbb{I}$ . This implies that the map in (5.2) is surjective. It remains to show that the dimension of (5.3) equals dim  $\mathrm{NH}_n^N$ . Since

$$\dim \mathrm{NH}_n^N = n! \frac{N!}{(N-n)!} = (n!)^2 \binom{N}{n} = \dim H_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathrm{Gr}_n(\mathbb{C}^N)),$$

by the basis theorem [12, Theorem 2.34], see [19] for an overview, we are done.  $\Box$ 

5.4. The geometric dg-model of the cyclotomic nil-Hecke algebras. We encountered in Proposition 3.14 a dg-model for  $NH_n^N$ . The dg-algebra (ENH<sub>n</sub>,  $\mathbf{d}_N$ ) has served there as a "resolution" of  $NH_n^N$ . We give now a geometric interpretation.

Notation 5.9. For  $k \in [0; n]$  let  $\mathbb{A}_k = \{\gamma \in \mathbb{A} \mid \dim \operatorname{Ker} \gamma = k\}$ , in particular,  $\mathbb{A}_0 = \mathbb{I}$ . Let  $\operatorname{IC}(\overline{\mathbb{A}}_k)$  be the simple perverse sheaf supported on the closure  $\overline{\mathbb{A}}_k$ , whose restriction to  $\mathbb{A}_k$  is a shift on the trivial local system.

The variety  $\overline{\mathbb{A}}_k$  has a small resolution of singularities:

$$\mathbb{A} \times \mathcal{G}_k \supset \widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k = \{(\gamma, W) \mid \gamma(W) = 0\} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{A}}_k, \quad (\gamma, W) \mapsto \gamma.$$

Observe that  $\widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k$  is reminiscent of the geometric construction from §5.3. Indeed, we have  $\widehat{\mathcal{Y}}_k = \mathcal{F} \times \widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k$ . So, the algebra  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\widehat{\mathcal{Z}})$  is the algebra of  $(n! \times n!)$ -matrices over the Ext- algebra of the intersection cohomology sheaf  $\mathcal{L} = \bigoplus_{k=0}^n \mathrm{IC}(\overline{\mathcal{X}}_k)$ .

Recall the identification  $\text{ENH}_n \cong H^{\text{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}) \cong H^{\text{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  from Theorem 4.44 and Corollary 5.5. Now Propositions 5.6 and 5.8 provide a geometric reformulation of the resolution in Proposition 3.14: **Theorem 5.10.** Consider the complex  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\hat{\mathbf{Z}}_{\bullet})$  supported in degrees, denoted  $\bullet$ , from [0;n] with differential  $\mathbf{d}_{N}$ . This complex has homology concentrated in degree zero and this homology is isomorphic to  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathbb{I})$ .

We work here with  $\widehat{\dot{\mathcal{Z}}}_k \cong \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{A}}_k$ , but the statement holds equivalently with  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$  removed. Moreover,  $H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}_k) \cong H^*_{\mathrm{G}}(\mathcal{G}_k)$ . By removing  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$  and replacing Borel–Moore homology by cohomology we obtain the following

**Corollary 5.11.** There is a resolution of  $H^*_{\mathbf{G}}(\mathbb{I}) = H^*(Gr_n(\mathbb{C}^N))$  of the form

$$H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{G}_n) \hookrightarrow H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{G}_{n-1}) \to \ldots \to H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{G}_1) \to H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathcal{G}_0).$$

Using  $H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\widetilde{\mathbb{A}}_k) = H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathrm{IC}(\overline{\mathbb{A}}_k))$ , this can be reformulated in terms of sheaves in the following way.

**Corollary 5.12.** There is a resolution of  $H^*_G(\mathbb{A}_0) = H^*(Gr_n(\mathbb{C}^N))$  of the form

$$H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathrm{IC}(\overline{\mathbb{A}}_n)) \hookrightarrow H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathrm{IC}(\overline{\mathbb{A}}_{n-1})) \to \ldots \to H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathrm{IC}(\overline{\mathbb{A}}_1)) \to H^*_{\mathcal{G}}(\mathrm{IC}(\overline{\mathbb{A}}_0)).$$

# 6. Geometric bases: Cells and Gells

In this section we introduce different decompositions of  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$  which result in geometric constructions of different Pol<sub>n</sub>-bases of ENH<sub>n</sub>.

6.1. **Basic pavings.** Recall the isomorphism of algebras  $\text{ENH}_n \cong H^{\text{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  from Theorem 4.44 using the varieties  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}$  from Notation 4.38.

Fix  $k \in [0; n]$  and assume for this section that we have a finite decomposition

$$\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k = \coprod_{\theta \in \Theta} \mathcal{O}_\theta \tag{6.1}$$

with disjoint parts, labelled by some linearly ordered set  $\Theta$ . Set  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k,\leqslant\theta} = \coprod_{\nu\leqslant\theta} \mathcal{O}_{\nu}$ .

Definition 6.1. We call the decomposition (6.1) a basic paving if the following holds:

- (b-i) For each  $\theta \in \Theta$ , the subspace  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k,\leq\theta}$  of  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k$  is closed.
- (b-ii) Each  $\mathcal{O}_{\theta}$  is a smooth real<sup>7</sup> U-stable manifold.
- (b-iii) The projection  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k \to \mathcal{F}$  onto the first component restricted to  $\mathcal{O}_{\theta}$ , is a locally trivial fibration  $\mathcal{O}_{\theta} \to \mathcal{F}$  with (complex) affine fibres (then the push-forward induces an isomorphism  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{O}_{\theta}) \cong H^{\mathrm{G}}_*(\mathcal{F})$ ).

The word basic refers to the fact that it provides a basis in cohomology, namely assume the decomposition (6.1) is a basic paving, then  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)$  is a free Pol<sub>n</sub>module of rank  $|\Theta|$ . Indeed, we get a filtration  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)^{\leq \theta} = H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k,\leq \theta})$  on  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)$ such that each associated graded  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)^{\leq \theta}/H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)^{\leq \theta}$  is isomorphic to Pol<sub>n</sub>  $\cong$  $H^{\rm G}_*(\mathcal{F}) \cong H^{\rm G}_*(\mathcal{O}_{\theta})$ . Moreover, this filtration is stable by the left Pol<sub>n</sub>-action and, in view of (b-iii), the left Pol<sub>n</sub>-action on  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)^{\leq \theta}/H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)^{\leq \theta} \cong H^{\rm G}_*(\mathcal{O}_{\theta}) \cong \text{Pol}_n$ is just the action by the left multiplication with polynomials. A Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of the associate graded can then be lifted to a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis in  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k)$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>In the case of Gells studied below,  $\mathcal{O}_{\theta}$  is a priory a real and not a complex manifold. The fibres of  $\mathcal{O}_{\theta} \to \mathcal{F}$  are however just complex affine spaces by Lemma 6.19.

6.2. Adapted basic pavings. From now on we identify  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{Z}) \cong \text{ENH}_n$  via Theorem 4.44 with the shifted grading from Remark 4.45. We moreover fix a subset  $\mathcal{B} = \{b_{\theta} \mid \theta \in \Theta\} \subset H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{Z}_k)$  of homogeneous, pairwise distinct elements  $b_{\theta}$ .

Definition 6.2. Assume (6.1) is a basic paving. We call the decomposition (6.1) strongly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}$  if each  $b_{\theta}$  is contained in the image of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k,\leqslant\theta})$  and its restriction to  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{O}_{\theta})$  is a constant nonzero polynomial in  $\mathrm{Pol}_{n} \cong H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{F}) \cong H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{O}_{\theta})$ .

**Lemma 6.3.** Assume there exists a basic paving (6.1) strongly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}$ , then  $\mathcal{B}$  is a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbb{Z}}_{k})$ .

*Proof.* By the assumption,  $\{b_{\theta}\}_{\theta \in \Theta}$  induces a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of the associated graded of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbb{Z}}_{k})$ , which implies that it is also a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis in  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbb{Z}}_{k})$ .

Since strongly adaptedness is not easy to check we consider a weaker notion:<sup>8</sup>

Definition 6.4. We call a basic paving (6.1) weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}$  if, for each  $\theta \in \Theta$ ,

$$\deg(b_{\theta}) = 2\dim \mathcal{Y}_k - 2\dim \mathcal{O}_{\theta} + k^2 - k.$$
(6.2)

By Remark 4.45, weakly adapted is indeed weaker than strongly adapted.

**Lemma 6.5.** Assume that the basic paving (6.1) is weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}$ . If  $\mathcal{B}$  is Pol<sub>n</sub>-linearly independent or a Pol<sub>n</sub>-spanning set, then  $\mathcal{B}$  is a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k})$ .

Proof. For each  $\theta \in \Theta$  we can find an element  $b'_{\theta} \in H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k,\leq\theta}) \subset H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{k})$  such that its restriction to  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\mathcal{O}_{\theta}) \cong \mathrm{Pol}_{n}$  is 1. Then (6.1) is strongly adapted to the set  $\mathcal{B}' = \{b'_{\theta}\}_{\theta \in \Theta}$ . Thus,  $\mathcal{B}'$  is a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis by Lemma 6.3. By (6.2),  $b'_{\theta}$  and  $b_{\theta}$  have the same degrees. By the assumptions,  $\mathcal{B}$  forms then a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis as well.  $\Box$ 

6.3. Relative position of flags. We will now construct some weakly adapted<sup>9</sup> pavings. First, we recall the notion of a relative position of two full flags in V.

Definition 6.6. Let  $\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}} \in \mathcal{F}$ . Then  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$  is in relative position  $w \in \mathcal{S}_n$ , denoted  $w = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$ , if  $\dim(\mathbb{V}^a \cap \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^b) = |[1; a] \cap w([1; b])|$  for all  $a, b \in [1; n]$ .

The relative position of partial flags can be reduced to this notion as follows. Given a composition  $\nu = (\nu_1, \nu_2, \ldots, \nu_t)$  of n, a partial flag  $\mathbb{V}$  in V is of type  $\nu$  if it is of the form  $\mathbb{V} = (\{0\} = \mathbb{V}^0 \subset \mathbb{V}^1 \subset \ldots \subset \mathbb{V}^t = V)$  with  $\dim(\mathbb{V}^r/\mathbb{V}^{r-1}) = \nu_r$  for  $r \in [1; t]$ . Let  $S_{\nu}$  be the parabolic subgroups of  $S_n$  corresponding to  $\nu$ . We will use this notion for full flags (then  $\nu = (1, 1, \ldots, 1)$  and  $S_{\nu} = \{\mathrm{Id}\}$ ) or for Grassmannians (then  $\nu$  is of the form (k, n - k) and  $S_{\nu} = S_k \times S_{n-k}$ ).

Assume that  $\mathbb{V}$  is a partial flag of type  $\nu$  and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  is a partial flag of type  $\mu$ . Complete them to full flags and let  $w \in S_n$  be their relative position. This depends on the chosen completions, but the double coset  $S_{\nu}wS_{\mu} \in S_{\nu} \setminus S_n/S_{\mu}$  does not and is by definition the relative position,  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$ , of  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$ . We sloppily write  $w = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$ .

6.4. Cells and Gells. We still fix  $k \in [0; n]$ . We equip  $S_n$  with the Bruhat order. We also fix the induced ordering on any set S of (double) cosets in  $S_n$  (obtained by embedding S into  $S_n$  sending a coset to its representative of minimal length).

 $<sup>^{8}</sup>$ We denote by "dim" always the complex dimension. In case of a real variety, "dim" is half of the real dimension. This situation appears in the case of Gells in §6.4.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>We believe that they are in fact strongly adapted, but will not dicuss this.

6.4.1. Upper and lower cells.

Definition 6.7. Let  $\Theta_{up}$  be the set  $S_n \times (S_n/(S_k \times S_{n-k}))$  with the lexicographic order on  $\Theta_{up}$ . For  $(w, \lambda) \in \Theta_{up}$  define the upper cell<sup>10</sup>

$$\mathcal{O}_{w,\lambda}^{\mathrm{up}} = \{ (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \mid \mathrm{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = w, \mathrm{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = \lambda \} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k.$$
(6.3)

For the following we identify  $S_n/(S_k \times S_{n-k}) = \Lambda_k(n)$  via  $x \mapsto x([1;k])$ .

**Proposition 6.8.** The decomposition  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k = \coprod_{(w,\lambda)\in\Theta_{up}} \mathcal{O}_{w,\lambda}^{up}$  from (6.3) is a basic paving and weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}^{up} := \{\omega_\lambda T_w\}_{w\in\mathcal{S}_n,\lambda\in\Lambda_k(n)} \subset \text{ENH}_n$ .

Proof. With the grading from Remark 3.5 and Remark 4.45 we have

$$\deg(T_w\omega_\lambda) = -2\ell(w) + 2nk - k(k+1) - 2\ell(\lambda).$$

On the other hand dim  $\mathcal{O}_{w,\lambda}^{\text{up}} = \dim \mathcal{F} + \ell(w) + \ell(\lambda)$ , where  $\ell(\lambda)$  denotes the length of the shortest coset representative corresponding to  $\lambda \in \Lambda_k(n) = \mathcal{S}_n/(\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k})$ . Thus,

$$2\dim \mathcal{Y}_k + k^2 - k - 2\dim \mathcal{O}_{w,\lambda}^{\mathrm{up}} = 2\dim \mathcal{G}_k + k^2 - k - 2\ell(w) - 2\ell(\lambda) = \deg(T_w\omega_\lambda),$$

and therefore (6.2) holds which we wanted to show.

Varying over all k gives what we call the *geometric upper basis* of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ , since the diagrams of this basis have floating dots only on the top of the diagram.

Definition 6.9. Denote by  $\Theta_{\text{low}}$  the set  $S_n \times (S_k \times S_{n-k}) \setminus S_n$  equipped with the lexicographic ordering. For  $(w, \lambda) \in \Theta_{\text{low}}^k$  define

$$\mathcal{O}_{w,\lambda}^{\text{low}} = \{ (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \mid \text{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = w, \text{rel}(W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = \lambda \} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k.$$
(6.4)

Identifying  $(\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \setminus \mathcal{S}_n = \Lambda_k(n), x \mapsto x^{-1}([1;k])$ , the following holds.

**Proposition 6.10.** The decomposition  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k = \coprod_{(w,\lambda)\in\Theta_{\text{low}}} \mathcal{O}_{w,\lambda}^{\text{low}}$  from (6.4) is a basic paving and weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{low}} := \{T_w \omega_\lambda\}_{w\in\mathcal{S}_n,\lambda\in\Lambda_k(n)} \subset \text{ENH}_n$ .

Varying over all k gives what we call the geometric lower basis of  $H^{\rm G}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ 

Remark 6.11. Since the dimensions and the degrees for the upper and lower basis agree, the basic paving (6.3) is weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{low}}$ , similar for (6.4) and  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{up}}$ . For strongly adaptedness this is different. We expect that (6.3) is strongly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{up}}$  and not to  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{low}}$ ; similarly for (6.4) with respect to  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{low}}$  (and not  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{up}}$ ).

6.4.2.  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells. So far we considered cells defined via relative positions with respect to the flag  $\mathbb{V}$  (upper cells) respectively  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  (lower cells). We next construct basic pavings by considering instead the relative position with respect to the Grassmannian subspaces W. For this we will introduce the notion of  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells.

Definition 6.12. Assume  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $W \in \mathcal{G}_k$  with  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = x \in \mathcal{S}_n/(\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k})$ . View x as element of  $\mathcal{S}_n$  by taking the coset representative of minimal length, and let  $\mathbb{V}^W$  be the unique full flag such that  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^W) = x$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>Their images in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$  (for the left copy of  $\mathcal{F}$ ) correspond to usual Schubert cells.

*Remark* 6.13. If  $\mathbb{V} = (\mathbb{V}^1 \subset \mathbb{V}^2 \subset \ldots \subset \mathbb{V}^n = V)$  then  $\mathbb{V}^W$  is the full flag given by  $\mathbb{V}^W = (\mathbb{V}^1 \cap W \subset \dots \subset \mathbb{V}^{n-1} \cap W \subset W \subset \mathbb{V}^1 + W \subset \mathbb{V}^2 + W \subset \dots \subset \mathbb{V}^{n-1} + W \subset V).$ 

(The equalities appearing here must be removed to get a true *n*-step full flag.) Thus  $\mathbb{V}^W$  contains W and it is "as close as possible" to  $\mathbb{V}$  amongst all such full flags.

Definition 6.14. Set  $\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k} = (\mathcal{S}_n/(\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k})) \times (\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \times ((\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \setminus \mathcal{S}_n)$ and define the  $\mathcal{G}$ -cell corresponding to  $(x, y, z) \in \Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}$  as

$$\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\mathcal{G}} = \{(\mathbb{V},\widetilde{\mathbb{V}},W) \mid \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V},W) = x, \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^W,\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W) = y, \operatorname{rel}(W,\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = z\} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k.$$

We equip  $\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}$  with the twisted(!) lexicographic ordering which orders the triples (x, y, z) by comparing first x, then z, then y.

**Proposition 6.15.** The decomposition  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k = \prod_{(x,y,z) \in \Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}} \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\mathcal{G}}$  is a basic paving which is weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}^{\mathcal{G}_k}$  defined as

$$\{T_x\omega_1\omega_2\dots\omega_kT_yT_z\}_{(x,y,z)\in\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}} \quad or \quad \{T_xT_y\omega_1\omega_2\dots\omega_kT_z\}_{(x,y,z)\in\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}}.$$
 (6.5)

Varying over all k gives what we call<sup>11</sup> a  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells basis of  $H^{\mathrm{G}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ .

*Proof.* Only condition (b-iii) for basic payings is not obvious. It can be proved exactly as in Lemma 6.19 below which treats a harder situation. To show the weakly adaptedness note that for any two elements in (6.5) with the same label the degrees agree. So it suffices to assume  $\mathcal{B}^{\mathcal{G}_k}$  is the first set. We calculate

 $\deg(T_x\omega_1\omega_2\ldots\omega_kT_yT_z) = -2\ell(x) - 2\ell(y) - 2\ell(z) + 2nk - k(k+1),$ 

and dim  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\mathcal{G}} = \dim \mathcal{F} + \ell(x) + \ell(y) + \ell(z)$ . Thus, deg $(T_x \omega_1 \omega_2 \dots \omega_k T_y T_z)$  equals

$$2\dim \mathcal{G}_k + k^2 - k - 2\ell(x) - 2\ell(y) - 2\ell(z) = 2\dim \mathcal{Y}_k + k^2 - k - 2\dim \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\mathcal{G}}.$$
  
nis proves the proposition.

This proves the proposition.

6.4.3. Gells. We next introduce an interesting twisted version of  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells which we call Gells. We give a special name to this notion because it will be very important in §9, where we do general quivers. The choice of name comes from the fact that Gells are in some sense "Grassmannian-based cells".

Using Gells we will construct a basic paving adapted to a basis containing only  $\omega_1$  and no  $\omega_2, \omega_3, \ldots, \omega_n$ , cf. Lemma 1.10. Gells may seem to be unconvincing in case of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ , where we have many other, much nicer, bases of  $\mathrm{ENH}_n$  available. However, for more general quivers only this complicated basis works and Gells will play a much more important role there. The definition of Gells requires to work with orthogonal complements of flags and actions of the group U instead of G.

We fix a (hermitian) scalar product on V.

Definition 6.16. Let  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}, W \in \mathcal{G}_k$ . We denote by  $\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}$  the modification of the flag  $\mathbb{V}^W$  from Definition 6.12 where the part of the flag contained in W is replaced by its dual flag inside of W, and the remaining part is kept; more precisely

$$\mathbb{V}^{\perp W} = ((\mathbb{V}^{n-1} \cap W)^{\perp} \cap W \subset (\mathbb{V}^{n-2} \cap W)^{\perp} \cap W \subset \dots \subset (\mathbb{V}^{1} \cap W)^{\perp} \cap W$$
$$\subset W \subset \mathbb{V}^{1} + W \subset \mathbb{V}^{2} + W \subset \dots \subset \mathbb{V}^{n-1} + W \subset V).$$

Remark 6.17. If  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^W) = x$ , then  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) = xw_{0,k}$ , where  $w_{0,k}$ is the longest element in  $\mathcal{S}_k$ .

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$ Using Lemma 6.5 one can see that they are indeed bases, justifying the name.

Definition 6.18. For  $(x, y, z) \in \Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}$  define the corresponding Gell as

$$\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\mathrm{Gell}} = \{ (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \mid \mathrm{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = x; \ \mathrm{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W) = y; \ \mathrm{rel}(W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = z \} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k.$$

**Lemma 6.19.** The varieties  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\text{Gell}}$  satisfy condition (b-iii).

*Proof.* We examine the fibres of the map  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\text{Gell}} \to \mathcal{F}, (\mathbb{V}, W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) \mapsto \mathbb{V}$ . For given  $\mathbb{V}$ , the W satisfying  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = x$  are parameterised by  $\mathbb{C}^{\ell(x)}$ . For given  $\mathbb{V}$  and W the  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  satisfying  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = yz$  are parametrised by  $\mathbb{C}^{\ell(yz)}$ . For every such choice of  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  we automatically have  $\operatorname{rel}(W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = \operatorname{rel}(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = z$  and  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W) = y$ , by definition of  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W$ . We have a locally trivial fibration with complex affine fibres.  $\Box$ 

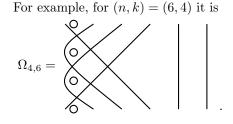
This shows that, with the ordering  $\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}$  from Definition 6.14, the decomposition into Gells is a basic paving (the conditions (b-i) and (b-ii) are obvious).

Example 6.20. The minimal Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Id},\mathrm{Id},\mathrm{Id}}^{\mathrm{Gell}} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_k$  contains all  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W)$  such that the subspaces in  $\mathbb{V}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  agree in dimension  $\geq k$ , equal W in dimension k and form orthogonal flags in dimensions  $\leq k$ .

The fundamental classes of minimal Gells motivate the special elements of  $\text{ENH}_n$ :

$$\Omega_{k,n} = \omega_1 T_1 \omega_1 T_2 T_1 \omega_1 \dots \dots \omega_1 T_{k-2} T_{k-2} \dots T_1 \omega_1 T_{k-1} T_{k-2} \dots T_1 \omega_1.$$
(6.6)

Diagrammatically, this element is the permutation diagram of the longest element in  $S_k$ , viewed inside  $S_n$ , with k floating dots inserted, at most one in each region. Each floating dot is separated from the left hand side by exactly one strand and different floating dots correspond to different strands.



Gells can be used to provide a basis of  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{Gell}}$  of  $H^{\text{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ .

**Proposition 6.21.** For fixed k, the basic paving  $\coprod_{(x,y,z)\in\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}} \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\text{Gell}}$  is weakly adapted to  $\mathcal{B}_k^{\text{Gell}} = \{T_x\Omega_{k,n}T_yT_z\}_{(x,y,z)\in\Theta_{\mathcal{G}_k}} \subset \text{ENH}_n$ , i.e., we have

$$\log(T_x\Omega_{k,n}T_yT_z) = 2\dim\mathcal{Y}_k - 2\dim\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\text{Gell}} + k^2 - k.$$
(6.7)

In particular,  $\mathcal{B}^{\text{Gell}} = \bigcup_{0 \le k \le n} \mathcal{B}^{\text{Gell}}_k$  is a  $\text{Pol}_n$ -basis of  $H^{\text{G}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ .

*Proof.* We can just refer to the statement on  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells from Proposition 6.15, since  $\deg(T_x\Omega_{k,n}T_yT_z) = \deg(T_x\omega_1\omega_2\ldots\omega_kT_yT_z)$  and  $\dim \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\text{Gell}} = \dim \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\mathcal{G}}$ .  $\Box$ 

This Gell basis is a special case of the  $Pol_n$ -bases of  $ENH_n$  from [24, Thm. 3.16].

Remark 6.22. Checking weakly adaptedness is merely a matching of degrees and dimensions. As a result, several basic pavings are weakly adapted to a given basis and a given paving can be used to construct many bases. For instance, the paving by Gells is also weakly adapted to the  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells bases. In contrast to this example, we expect that the examples we gave proofs for are in fact strongly adapted. Strongly adaptedness reflects more of the geometry in algebra and more of the algebra in geometry. Currently we however do not have a proof for these stronger statements.

36

#### 7. Coloured geometry and its coloured combinatorics

From now on fix as in §1 a general finite quiver  $\Gamma = (I, A)$  without loops together with a dimension vector  $\underline{n} = \sum_{i \in I} n_i \cdot i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}I$ . Let  $|\underline{n}| := \sum_{i \in I} n_i = n$ . Finally fix an *I*-graded complex vector space  $V = \bigoplus_{i \in I} V_i$  of graded dimension  $\underline{n}$ .

Let  $G_{\underline{n}} = \prod_{i \in I} \operatorname{GL}(V_i)$  with its standard torus T formed by diagonal matrices. We denote by  $E_{\underline{n}} = \bigoplus_{a \in A} \operatorname{Hom}(V_{s(a)}, V_{t(a)})$  the affine variety of representations of  $\Gamma$  of dimension vector  $\underline{n}$  equipped with the action of  $G_{\underline{n}} = \prod_{i \in I} \operatorname{GL}(V_i)$ .

We provide in this section combinatorial and geometric notions depending on  $\Gamma$ . In case  $\Gamma = (\{\bullet\}, \emptyset)$  we recover many constructions from Part I (which were usually denoted by the same symbol there). We refer to the elements in I, i.e. the vertices of  $\Gamma$ , as *colours*. By *coloured geometry* and *coloured combinatorics*, we mean geometry and combinatorics for more than one colour.

## 7.1. Coloured geometry.

Notation 7.1. Elements in  $I^n$  will be denoted by bold letters, such as  $\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j}$ , and their components by the same not bold letter, for instance  $\mathbf{i} = (i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_n)$ . Let  $I^{\underline{n}} \subset I^n$  be given by the tuples  $\mathbf{i}$ , where  $|\{j \mid i_j = k\}| = n_k$ . The group  $\mathcal{S}_n$  acts on  $I^n$  and  $I^{\underline{n}}$  such that  $w(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}$  means  $j_r = i_{w(r)}$  for  $r \in [1; n]$ .

For  $\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}$ , let  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  be the variety of flags  $\mathbb{V} = (\{0\} = \mathbb{V}^0 \subset \mathbb{V}^1 \subset \cdots \subset \mathbb{V}^n = V)$ , which are homogeneous with respect to the decomposition  $V = \bigoplus_{i \in I} V_i$ , and for each  $1 \leq r \leq n$  the graded dimension of  $\mathbb{V}^r / \mathbb{V}^{r-1}$  is equal to  $i_r$ . Set  $\mathcal{F} = \coprod_{i \in I^{\underline{n}}} \mathcal{F}_i$ .

We say  $\alpha \in E_{\underline{n}}$  preserves  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}$  if  $\mathbb{V}$  is a sequence of subrepresentation of  $\alpha$ . Set  $\mathcal{F}_{\underline{n}} = \prod_{i \in I} \mathcal{F}(V_i)$ , where  $\mathcal{F}(V_i)$  is the usual flag variety in the vector space  $V_i$ . Independently of  $\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}$ , the variety  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  is always isomorphic to  $\mathcal{F}_{\underline{n}}$ . However whether  $\alpha$  preserves  $\mathbb{V}$  depends essentially on  $\mathbf{i}$ .

Definition 7.2. A Grassmannian dimension vector is a vector  $\underline{k} = (k_i)_{i \in I}$  with  $k_i \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $0 \leq k_i \leq n_i$ . Let  $J_{\underline{n}} = \coprod_{i \in I} [0; n_i]$  be the set of such vectors.

Consider the following varieties associated with  $\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}$  where  $|\underline{k}| = \sum_{i \in I} k_i$ .

$$\mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} = \prod_{i \in I} \operatorname{Gr}_{k_i}(V_i), \quad \mathcal{G} = \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}} \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}, \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{G}_k = \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}, |\underline{k}| = k} \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} \quad \text{for fixed } k.$$
(7.1)

Definition 7.3. We define the Grassmannian-Springer quiver variety

 $\mathcal{Y} = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times \mathcal{G} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}, \quad \text{where} \quad \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} = \{(\alpha, \mathbb{V}) \mid \alpha \text{ preserves } \mathbb{V}\} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F}.$ (7.2) We denote elements of  $\mathcal{Y}$  as triples  $(\alpha, \mathbb{V}, W)$ , where  $\alpha \in E_{\underline{n}}, \mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}, W \in \mathcal{G}.$ 

The decomposition  $\mathcal{F} = \coprod_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  induces decompositions  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} = \coprod_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\mathcal{Y} = \coprod_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i}}$ . Moreover, (7.1) induces decompositions  $\mathcal{Y} = \coprod_{k=0}^{n} \mathcal{Y}_{k} = \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}} \mathcal{Y}_{\underline{k}}$ . Set also  $\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},k} = \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i}} \cap \mathcal{Y}_{k}$  and  $\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} = \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i}} \cap \mathcal{Y}_{\underline{k}}$ .

Definition 7.4. Consider the following variety

$$Z = \mathcal{Y} \times_{E_n} \mathcal{Y} \subset E_n \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}.$$
(7.3)

Points in  $\ddot{Z}$  are usually denoted as tuples  $(\alpha, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W})$  (that is we first list the flags and then the Grassmannian spaces). Via the inclusion  $\ddot{Z} \subset \mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y}$ , the variety  $\ddot{Z}$  inherits many decompositions and subvarieties. We introduce notation for certain unions of connected components of  $\ddot{Z}$  as follows:

$$\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j}} = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j}}), \quad \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}} = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\underline{k}_{1}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\underline{k}_{2}}), \quad \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{k_{1},k_{2}} = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{k_{1}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{k_{2}}), \\ \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{(\mathbf{i},\underline{k}_{1}),(\mathbf{j},\underline{k}_{2})} = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}_{1}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},\underline{k}_{2}}), \quad \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{(\mathbf{i},k_{1}),(\mathbf{j},k_{2})} = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},k_{1}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},k_{2}}).$$

We define the *Grassmannian–Steinberg variety*  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}$  involving only one copy of  $\mathcal{G}$ :

Definition 7.5. For  $k \in [0; n]$  we define  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_k = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{k,0}$  and  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}} = \coprod_{k=0}^n \dot{\mathbf{Z}}_k$ .

Alternatively, we could define  $\dot{Z}$  as  $\mathcal{Y} \times_{E_n} \mathcal{Y}_0$ . We denote points in  $\dot{Z}$  as tuples  $(\alpha, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W)$ . Similar to  $\ddot{Z}$ , we use additional notation for subvarieties of  $\dot{Z}$ , namely

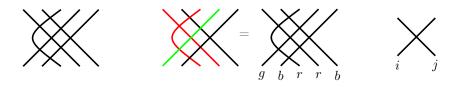
$$\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j}} = \dot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},0}), \quad \dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}} = \dot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\underline{k}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{0}) = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k},0},$$
$$\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j},\underline{k}} = \dot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},0}) = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{(\mathbf{i},\underline{k}),(\mathbf{j},0)}, \quad \dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j},k} = \dot{\mathbf{Z}} \cap (\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},k} \times \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},0}) = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{(\mathbf{i},k),(\mathbf{j},0)}.$$

7.2. Coloured permutations. In this subsection we will identify permutations  $w \in S_n$  with the associated permutation diagram, for example  $w \in S_5$  given by  $(w(1), \ldots, w(5)) = (4, 5, 3, 1, 2)$  is identified with the diagram with five black strand connecting the *i*th point at the bottom with the w(i) point at the top. We can take any other reduced diagram, i.e. where the number of crossings is equal to  $\ell(w)$ .

A coloured permutation D = (w, c) is a permutation diagram w with a colouring c, which means each strand is labelled by an element of I, see Example 7.6 for  $I = \{g, b, r\}$ . We identify the set of coloured permutations with

$$I^n \times S_n = \{\text{coloured permutations}\} = S_n \times I^n, (\mathbf{i}, w) \leftrightarrow D = (w, c) \mapsto (w, \mathbf{j})$$

where **j** respectively **i** is the colour sequences read off at the bottom and at the top. *Example* 7.6. Here are instances of (coloured) permutation diagrams



permutation diagram w coloured permutation coloured crossing In formulas, the coloured permutation here is (w, (g, b, r, r, b)) = ((r, b, r, g, b), w).

Remark 7.7. One could define I-coloured permutations as reduced expressions of morphisms in the free symmetric monoidal category generated by the set I.

Remark 7.8. Purely diagrammatically, the coloured permutation  $(w, \mathbf{j})$  looks like the diagram  $\tau_w \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$  from §1, but the two should not be confused. Coloured permutation do for instance not depend on a choice of a reduced expression.

The following count of crossings of the form (7.6) does make sense for coloured permutations<sup>12</sup> as well as KLR diagrams.

Definition 7.9. Assume D is a coloured permutation.

- Let  $\succeq (D)$  be the number of crossings such that i = j.
- Let  $\overleftarrow{(D)}$  be the multiplicity of crossings such that  $i \to j$  in  $\Gamma$ .

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$ One can easily check that the count is independent of the chosen drawing of the permutation.

• Let X(D) be the multiplicity of crossings such that  $j \to i$  in  $\Gamma$ .

By multiplicity we mean hereby that if there are r arrows between i and j of the specified direction, we count the crossing with multiplicity r. Sometimes we just write  $\underline{\times}(w), \underline{\times}(w), \underline{\times}(w)$ , if  $D = (w, \mathbf{i})$  and  $\mathbf{i}$  is clear clear from the context.

*Example* 7.10. We illustrate the counting for the coloured permutation  $D = (w, \mathbf{j})$  from Example 7.6. Consider first the quiver  $\Gamma_1 : \bullet \longrightarrow \bullet \longleftarrow \bullet$ . The possible coloured crossings are of the form

$$X_{rr} = 1 \quad X_{gg} = 0 \quad X_{bb} = 1 \quad X_{rb} = 1 \quad X_{gb} = 1 \quad X_{br} = 2 \quad X_{bg} = 0 \quad X_{rg} = 0 \quad X_{gr} = 2.$$

Below every crossing we displayed how often it appears in  $D = (w, \mathbf{j})$ . We calculate  $(w, \mathbf{j}) = x_{rr} + x_{gg} + x_{bb} = 2$ ,  $(w, \mathbf{j}) = x_{rb} + x_{gb} = 2$ ,  $(w, \mathbf{j}) = x_{br} + x_{bg} = 2$ . Note that crossings which involve one red and one green strand are irrelevant.

To illustrate how sensitive these numbers are to the given quiver, let us first add a second arrow from the red vertex to the black vertex and then also consider the quiver which has two arrows from red to black and one arrow from black to red (no arrows at the green vertex). Thus we consider the following quivers

$$\Gamma_2: \bullet \longrightarrow \bullet \longleftarrow \bullet \text{ and } \Gamma_3: \bullet \longleftarrow \bullet$$

For  $\Gamma_2$  we get extra multiplicities, namely

 $(w, \mathbf{j}) = x_{rr} + x_{gg} + x_{bb} = 2, \quad (w, \mathbf{j}) = 2x_{rb} + x_{gb} = 3, \quad (w, \mathbf{j}) = 2x_{br} + x_{bg} = 4.$ For  $\Gamma_3$  crossings involving black and red contribute twice and we get

 $(w, \mathbf{j}) = x_{rr} + x_{gg} + x_{bb} = 2, \quad (w, \mathbf{j}) = 2x_{rb} + x_{br} = 4, \quad (w, \mathbf{j}) = 2x_{br} + x_{rb} = 5.$ 

*Remark* 7.11. We will use such countings to obtain various dimensions formulas in geometry. For KLR diagrams, the counts encode their degrees in the KLR algebra, see Definition 1.4. We have for example  $\deg(\tau_w \mathbf{1}_j) = 2 \cdot \mathbf{x}(w, \mathbf{j}) - 2 \cdot \mathbf{x}(w, \mathbf{j})$ .

7.3. Some dimension formulas. Given  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ , denote by  $X(\mathbb{V})$  its fibre under the morphism  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} \to \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ , i.e. the subvariety of  $E_{\underline{n}}$  given by the representations that preserve the flag  $\mathbb{V}$ . We will use now coloured permutations to do calculations with dimensions related to the fibres  $X(\mathbb{V})$ .

If  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\mathbb{\widetilde{V}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  then the relative position  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{\widetilde{V}})$  of the two flags is a permutation  $w \in \mathcal{S}_n$  such that  $w(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}$ . It is useful to think of the relative position as being encoded by the coloured permutation  $(w, \mathbf{j})$ , since it carries the information about the coloured types ( $\mathbf{i}$  and  $\mathbf{j}$ ) of the flags. We will do this from now on.

Definition 7.12. Given quivers  $(I, A_1)$  and  $(I, A_2)$  with the same set of vertices, we define<sup>13</sup> their sum as the quiver (I, A) where A is the disjoint union of  $A_1$  and  $A_2$ .

Each quiver having at least one arrow can be presented as a sum of quivers with one arrow. Thus, this notion allows to do reduction to a one-arrow quiver in proofs involving quantities which are additive with respect to the sum of quivers.

**Proposition 7.13.** Assume  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  with relative position  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = w$ . Then we have  $\dim X(\mathbb{V}) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})) = (w, \mathbf{j})$ .

 $<sup>^{13}\</sup>mathrm{It}$  is indeed a coproduct in an appropriate category of quivers with vertex set I.

Proof. Since both sides of the proposed equation are additive with respect to the sum of quivers, it is enough to assume that the quiver has at most one arrow. The case of no arrow is obvious. Thus we assume that the quiver has exactly one arrow  $i \to j$  (but possibly more vertices). Then  $\swarrow(w, \mathbf{j})$  is the number of pairs  $(r, t) \in [1; n]^2$  such that  $j_r = i$  and  $j_t = j$  and r < t, w(r) > w(t). By definition, the vector spaces  $X(\mathbb{V}), X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$  can be described as spaces of  $(n \times n)$ -matrices specified by the vanishing of certain matrix entries. The (r, t)-matrix entries for the above pairs (r, t) are exactly the ones which are zero for  $X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$  but not zero for  $X(\mathbb{V})$ .  $\Box$ 

Let  $\mathcal{F}(w, \mathbf{j}) = \mathcal{F}(\mathbf{i}, w, \mathbf{j}) \subset \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  be the subvariety containing the pairs of flags in relative position w. Let  $\tilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j})$  be the preimage of  $\mathcal{F}(w, \mathbf{j})$  under the projection  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}} \to \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$ . Both,  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} \to \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j}) \to \mathcal{F}(w, \mathbf{j})$ , are vector bundles. Let  $\dim_{\alpha} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\dim_{\alpha} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j})$  be their ranks, that is the dimensions of the fibres.<sup>14</sup>

**Corollary 7.14.** For  $w \in S_n$  such that  $w(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}$ , we have

$$\dim_{\alpha} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} - \dim_{\alpha} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}(w, \mathbf{j})$$

*Proof.* This is just a reformulation of the statement in Proposition 7.13.  $\Box$ 

**Corollary 7.15.** For  $w \in S_n$  such that  $w(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}$ , we have

$$\dim \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} - \dim \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j}) = \frac{1}{2} \deg(\tau_w \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}).$$

Proof. We have dim  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} = \dim_{\alpha} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} + \dim \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ , dim  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j}) = \dim_{\alpha} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}(w, \mathbf{j}) + \dim \mathcal{F}(w, \mathbf{j})$ Now, the statement follows from Corollary 7.14 and from the obvious equality dim  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} - \dim \mathcal{F}(w, \mathbf{j}) = - (w, \mathbf{j})$  together with  $\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{deg}(\tau_w \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}) = (w, \mathbf{j}) - (w, \mathbf{j})$ .

Assume  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ . As explained in §7.1, there is an isomorphism  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \cong \mathcal{F}_{\underline{n}}$ . In other words, the data of a flag  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  is the same as the data of a flag  $\mathbb{V}_i \in \mathcal{F}(V_i)$  for each *i*. The components of the flag  $\mathbb{V}_i$  are just the intersection of the components of the flag  $\mathbb{V}$  with  $V_i$ , with repetitions removed.

Now take a second flag  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  and describe it again by a family of flags  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}_i \in \mathcal{F}(V_i)$ . Let  $w = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$  be the relative position of  $\mathbb{V}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$ . The permutation w is naturally coloured by  $\mathbf{i}$  on the top. Moreover, knowing the relative position  $w \in S_n$  of the flags  $\mathbb{V}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  is the same thing as knowing the relative position  $w^{(i)} \in S_{n_i}$  of the flags  $\mathbb{V}_i$  and  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}_i$  for each i. We can see the permutation  $w_i$  in the coloured permutation w just by ignoring all strands which are not of colour i. The definitions imply the following.

**Lemma 7.16.** Assume  $\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j}, \mathbf{t} \in I^{\underline{n}}$  and  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ ,  $\tilde{\mathbb{V}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$ ,  $\tilde{\mathbb{V}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{t}}$ . Then the following two statements are equivalent

- I.) We have  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) \cdot \operatorname{rel}(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, \widetilde{\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}}) = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}}).$
- II.) For each  $i \in I$ , we have  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}_i, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}_i) \cdot \operatorname{rel}(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}_i, \widetilde{\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}}_i) = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}_i, \widetilde{\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}}_i).$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>The  $\alpha$  should indicate that we take dimensions of the vector spaces of the possible  $\alpha \in E_n$ .

7.4. Coloured subsets. We introduce now coloured version of the sets  $\Lambda(n) = \prod_{k=0}^{n} \Lambda_k(n) \subset [1; n]$  from Notation 3.2 to parametrize coloured cells in §7.5.

Fix  $\mathbf{j} \in I^{\underline{n}}$  and think of the elements  $1, 2, \ldots, n$  from [1; n] as being coloured by  $j_1, j_2, \ldots, j_n$  respectively. We obtain a decomposition  $\Lambda_k(n) = \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}, |\underline{k}| = k} \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j})$ , where  $\Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j})$  consists of all subsets of [1; n] of cardinality k, such that exactly  $k_i$  elements have colour i. Obviously the parts of this decomposition depend on  $\mathbf{j}$  and

$$\Lambda(n) = \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}} \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j}) = \coprod_{k \in [0;n]} \quad \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}, |\underline{k}| = k} \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j}).$$
(7.4)

We obtain a bijection  $\Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j}) \cong \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(\underline{n}) := \prod_{i \in I} \Lambda_{k_i}(n_i)$  by considering each colour separately. Indeed, given  $\mu \in \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j})$  and  $i \in I$  let  $1 \leq r_1 < \ldots < r_{n_i} \leq n$  be the elements in [1; n] coloured *i*. Identify this set order preserving with  $[1; n_i]$  and let  $\mu^{(i)} \in \Lambda_{k_i}(n_i)$  be its intersection with  $\mu$ . Obvioulsy  $\mu \mapsto \prod_{i \in I} \mu^{(i)}$  is a bijection.

*Example* 7.17. Assume  $\mathbf{j} = (ijiijiijj), \mu = (100100010)$ . Then  $n_i = 5, n_j = 4, k = 3, k_i = 2$  and  $k_j = 1$ . We get  $\mu^{(i)} = (10100) \in \Lambda_2(5)$  and  $\mu^{(j)} = (0010) \in \Lambda_1(4)$ .

In §6.4 we used minimal coset representatives to label the parts of basic pavings. Recall the identification  $S_n/(S_k \times S_{n-k}) \cong \Lambda_k(n), x \mapsto x([1,k])$ . Still fixing **j**, we assign to a minimal coset representative x the coloured permutation  $(\mathbf{j}, x)$  and let  $x^{(i)}$  be the permutation obtained by ignoring all strands not coloured by *i*. With the assignment  $x \mapsto (x^{(i)})_{i \in I}$  as left vertical map we obtain the following diagram:

Lemma 7.18. The identifications fit into a commutative diagram of bijections

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathcal{S}_n/(\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda_k(n) \\ & & & \downarrow \\ & & & \downarrow \\ & & & \downarrow \\ \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}, |\underline{k}| = k} (\prod_{i \in I} (\mathcal{S}_{n_i}/(\mathcal{S}_{k_i} \times \mathcal{S}_{n_i-k_i}))) & \longrightarrow & \coprod_{\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}, |\underline{k}| = k} \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(\underline{n}). \end{array}$$

We get an analogous commutative diagram when we use right cosets instead. For this consider the identification  $(\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \setminus \mathcal{S}_n \cong \Lambda_k(n), z \mapsto z^{-1}([1,k])$  and attach to a minimal right coset representative z now the coloured permutation  $(z, \mathbf{j})$ . We obtain the following (with the assignment  $z \mapsto (z^{(i)})_{i \in I}$  as the left vertical map).

Lemma 7.19. The identifications fit into a commutative diagram of bijections

7.5. Coloured cells,  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells and Gells. Similar to §6, we like to have cells,  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells and Gells for the variety  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$ . Recall from §7.1 the varieties

$$\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \cong \prod_{l \in I} \mathcal{F}(V_l) \cong \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}, \qquad \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} = \prod_{i \in I} Gr_{k_i}(V_i).$$

Using these identifications our task is easy to achieve: we can take the definition of cells,  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells or Gells from §6.4, apply them separately for each colour and then pull the resulting decompositions through the following isomorphism

$$\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} \cong \prod_{i \in I} (\mathcal{F}(V_i) \times \mathcal{F}(V_i) \times \operatorname{Gr}_{k_i}(V_i)).$$
 (7.5)

We obtain a decomposition whose parts we call (coloured) *cells*,  $\mathcal{G}$ -*cells* and *Gells*, respectively. The parametrization of the parts is however not very convenient from a more global point of view, since it is just a naive combination of the parameterizations inside each  $i \in I$ . We improve this using the combinatorics from §7.4.

Arguing as for (7.4) we obtain a bijection

$$\{w \in \mathcal{S}_n \mid w(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}\} \cong \prod_{i \in I} \mathcal{S}_{n_i}.$$
(7.6)

Namely, we view w as a coloured permutation  $(w, \mathbf{j})$  and then consider each colour  $i \in I$  separately. Similarly we have identifications

$$\prod_{i \in I} (\mathcal{S}_{n_i} / (\mathcal{S}_{k_i} \times \mathcal{S}_{n_i - k_i})) \cong \prod_{i \in I} \Lambda_{k_i}(n_i) = \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(\underline{n}).$$
(7.7)

In summary, the isomorphism (7.5) together with the identifications (7.6), (7.7), (7.4) give the *global labelling sets* (in the second case we specify additionally j):

- Upper and lower cells in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}$  are labelled by  $\mathcal{S}_n \times \Lambda(n)$ .
- Upper and lower cells in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$  are labelled by  $\mathcal{S}_n \times \Lambda(n) \times I^{\underline{n}}$ .

The combinatorics is a bit more delicate for  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells and Gells. We have that

•  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells and Gells in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$  are labelled by the quadruples

$$(x, y, z, \mathbf{j}) \in (\mathcal{S}_n / (\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k})) \times (\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \times ((\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \setminus \mathcal{S}_n) \times I^{\underline{n}},$$

where the  $\mathcal{G}$ -cell  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\mathcal{G}}$  respectively the Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$  is defined via the following bijection to the colour-wise labelling. Depending whether we consider  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells or Gells, pick w = e or  $w = w_{0,k}$ , by which we mean the shortest or the longest element in  $\mathcal{S}_k$  respectively. We view them as element of  $\mathcal{S}_n$  via the standard inclusion  $\mathcal{S}_k \subset \mathcal{S}_n$ . Then we colour the permutation  $xwyz \in \mathcal{S}_n$  by  $\mathbf{j}$  at the bottom. This induces colours on the premutations x, y, z and w. Let  $\mathbf{i} = xwyz(\mathbf{j})$  and  $\underline{k}$  such that  $z \in \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(n, \mathbf{j}) \subset \Lambda_k(n) \cong (\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \backslash \mathcal{S}_n$ , see (7.4). Considering each colour  $i \in I$  separately, we obtain permutations

$$x^{(i)} \in \mathcal{S}_{n_i}/(\mathcal{S}_{k_i} \times \mathcal{S}_{n_i-k_i}), \qquad y^{(i)} \in \mathcal{S}_{k_i} \times \mathcal{S}_{n_i-k_i}, \qquad z^{(i)} \in (\mathcal{S}_{k_i} \times \mathcal{S}_{n_i-k_i}) \setminus \mathcal{S}_{n_i}.$$

Definition 7.20. Define the  $\mathcal{G}$ -cell respectively Gell corresponding to  $(x, y, z, \mathbf{j})$  as

$$\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\mathcal{G}} = \prod_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{x^{(i)},y^{(i)},z^{(i)}}^{\mathcal{G}} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}} = \prod_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_{x^{(i)},y^{(i)},z^{(i)}}^{\text{Gell}}.$$
(7.8)

Here the equalities are inside  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} = \prod_{i \in I} (\mathcal{F}(V_i) \times \mathcal{F}(V_i) \times \operatorname{Gr}_{k_i}(V_i)).$ 

**Lemma 7.21.** The Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$  has dimension dim  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$  equal to

$$\dim(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}) + \left(\frac{1}{2}\sum_{i \in I} (k_i^2 - k_i)\right) + (\underbrace{\times}(x) + \underbrace{\times}(y) + \underbrace{\times}(z) + \underbrace{\times}(w_{0,k})) - \sum_{i \in I} (n_i - 1)k_i$$

*Proof.* We consider equation (6.7) for the Gell  $\mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x^{(i)},y^{(i)},z^{(i)}}$  for each  $i \in I$  and we sum these equations. We also use the fact that for a coloured permutation w we have  $\underline{\times}(w) = \sum_{i \in I} \ell(w^{(i)})$ . Note that the terms with  $\underline{\times}$  come from the degrees of the crossings and the sum  $\sum_{i \in I} (n_i - 1)k_i$  is the half-degree of the floating dots.  $\Box$ 

#### 8. The problem: extending quiver Hecke Algebras

We assume the setup from the opening paragraph of §7. In particular,  $\Gamma = (I, A)$  is a quiver with no loops and <u>n</u> is a dimension vector. In this section we set up the basics towards our main goal: a geometric construction of the algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . We start by recalling the faithful representation of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  from [24] and the geometric construction of KLR. Based on these and the construction of the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra in the  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ -case, we discuss an intuitive, although too naive, strategy towards the main goal. We describe its deficiencies in some detail, since this analysis helps to understand the subtleties in our final geometric construction.

# 8.1. Polynomial representation of $ER_n$ . Recall $EPol_n$ from §3.2 and set

$$\operatorname{EPol}_{\underline{n}} = \bigoplus_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \operatorname{EPol}_{n} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}.$$
(8.1)

Here,  $\text{EPol}_n 1_i = \text{EPol}_n$  as vector space, but we add  $1_i$  to the notation to distinguish the different copies of  $\text{EPol}_n$  in  $\text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$ . Consider the  $S_n$ -action on  $\text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  given by

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{EPol}_{n} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \to \text{EPol}_{n} \mathbf{1}_{s_{r}\mathbf{i}}, \\ & X_{p} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \mapsto X_{s_{r}(p)} \mathbf{1}_{s_{r}\mathbf{i}}, \\ & \omega_{p} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \mapsto \begin{cases} (\omega_{r} + (X_{r} - X_{r+1})\omega_{r+1}) \mathbf{1}_{s_{r}\mathbf{i}} & \text{if } p = r \text{ and } i_{r} = i_{r+1}, \\ \omega_{p} \mathbf{1}_{s_{r}\mathbf{i}} & \text{if } p \neq r \text{ and } i_{r} = i_{r+1}, \\ \omega_{s_{r}(p)} \mathbf{1}_{s_{r}\mathbf{i}} & \text{if } i_{r} \neq i_{r+1}. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

$$(8.2)$$

For  $i, j \in I$ ,  $i \neq j$ , we consider the polynomial  $\mathcal{P}_{ij}(u, v) = (u - v)^{h_{i,j}}$ . Then we have  $\mathcal{Q}_{i,j}(u, v) = \mathcal{P}_{i,j}(u, v)\mathcal{P}_{j,i}(v, u)$ , see §1. We assign to the generators, (1.8) and (1.11) of  $\operatorname{ER}_n$  the following endomorphisms of  $\operatorname{EPol}_n 1_i$  extended by zero to  $\operatorname{EPol}_n$ .

$$X_{r}\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \longmapsto f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \mapsto X_{r}f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}, \quad \Omega\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \longmapsto f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \mapsto \omega_{1}f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}},$$
  
$$\tau_{r}\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \longmapsto f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} \mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} - s_{r}(f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}})}{X_{r} - X_{r+1}} & \text{if } i_{r} = i_{r+1}, \\ \mathcal{P}_{i_{r}, i_{r+1}}(X_{r}, X_{r+1})s_{r}(f\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}) & \text{if } i_{r} \neq i_{r+1}. \end{cases}$$
(8.3)

**Proposition 8.1.** The rules (8.3) define a faithful action of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  on  $\text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$ .

*Proof.* This is Proposition 3.8 and Theorem 3.15 in [24].

It will sometimes be useful to enumerate the omegas colour by colour. For this assume  $\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}$  and  $i \in I$  and let then  $t_1 < t_2 < \cdots < t_{n_i}$  be the indices coloured by i, that is  $i = i_{t_1} = i_{t_2} = \cdots = i_{t_{n_i}}$ . We then denote  $\omega_{r,i}\mathbf{1}_i = \omega_{t_r}\mathbf{1}_i$ , the  $\omega$  corresponding to the rth index of colour i with the conventions  $\omega_{0,i} = 0$ . Similarly, for polynomial variables, set  $X_{r,i}\mathbf{1}_i = X_{t_r}\mathbf{1}_i$ .

8.2. Bases of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . For each  $w \in S_n$  fix a reduced decomposition  $w = s_{r_1} \dots s_{r_t}$ . Recalling  $\tau_w$  from Definition 1.6 the following holds, see e.g. [25, Theorem 3.7].

**Lemma 8.2.** The set  $\{\tau_w 1_j \mid w \in S_n, j \in I^{\underline{n}}\}$  is a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of  $R_{\underline{n}}$ .

To formulate a similar result for  $\text{ER}_n$ , set for  $k \in [0; n]$ , analogously to (6.6),

$$\Omega_{k,n} = \Omega \tau_1 \Omega \tau_2 \tau_1 \Omega \dots \Omega \tau_{k-2} \tau_{k-2} \dots \tau_1 \Omega \tau_{k-1} \tau_{k-2} \dots \tau_1 \Omega.$$
(8.4)

The following gives a geometric version of a basis of type [24, Theorem 3.16].

**Proposition 8.3.** There is a  $Pol_n$ -basis of  $ER_n$  as follows:

$$\prod_{k=0}^{n} \left\{ \tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}} \mid (x, y, z) \in \mathcal{S}, \, \mathbf{j} \in I^{\underline{n}} \right\},\tag{8.5}$$

where  $\mathcal{S} = (\mathcal{S}_n / (\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k})) \times (\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \times ((\mathcal{S}_k \times \mathcal{S}_{n-k}) \setminus \mathcal{S}_n).$ 

*Proof.* Consider the basis of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  given in [24, Theorem 3.16]. To check that (8.5) is indeed a basis, it is enough to show that the elements of (8.5) may be written in term of the elements of the basis in [24, Theorem 3.16] with a triangular change-of-basis matrix with units on the diagonal. However, to get an element of the basis in [24] from an element of (8.5) we need to move some strands through crossings, this would create extra terms. This means that an element of (8.5) is equal to an element of the basis in [24, Theorem 3.16] plus smaller terms.

8.3. The geometric construction of the KLR algebras. We will now use the varieties introduced in §7. We consider the algebra structure on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{\underline{E}_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$ , given by the convolution product with respect to the inclusion  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{\underline{E}_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}$ . The following important result is proven in [29, Theorem 3.6] and in [26].

**Proposition 8.4.** There is an isomorphism of algebras  $R_{\underline{n}} \cong H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{n}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}).$ 

We sketch the proof of this statement to prepare the reader for the proof of a similar statement for the Naisse-Vaz extended version  $ER_n$ .

Idea of the proof. The algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  acts faithfully on  $\operatorname{Pol}_{\underline{n}} = \bigoplus_{i \in I^{\underline{n}}} \operatorname{Pol}_{n} 1_{i}$  and  $H_{*}^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$  acts faithfully on  $H_{*}^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}) \cong \operatorname{Pol}_{\underline{n}}$ . To get the desired isomorphism one can proceed as follows. For each generator g of  $R_{\underline{n}}$  one can construct by hand some  $g' H_{*}^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$  such that the action of g and g agree. This defines a monomorphism  $R_{\underline{n}} \to H_{*}^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$ . To show that it is an isomorphism, it is enough to check that a  $\operatorname{Pol}_{n}$ -basis of  $R_{\underline{n}}$  goes to a  $\operatorname{Pol}_{n}$ -basis of  $H_{*}^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$ . This can be done following §6.1. Namely, on can show that the  $\operatorname{Pol}_{n}$ -basis of  $R_{\underline{n}}$  from Lemma 8.2 is weakly adapted<sup>15</sup> to the basic paving given by the decomposition with respect to relative positions of flags. To check a condition similar to (6.2), we use Corollary 7.15.

Terminology 8.5. To keep track of different versions of (possibly isomorphic) algebras, we refer to the algebraic/diagrammatic algebra  $R_{\underline{n}}$  as *KLR algebra* and to the geometric algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$  as *quiver Hecke algebra*. Then Proposition 8.4 says that the KLR algebra is isomorphic to the quiver Hecke algebra.

Following the same philosophy, we call the Naisse-Vaz extension  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  of  $R_{\underline{n}}$  the extended KLR algebra. Its geometric counterpart that we introduce in Definition 11.9 is then the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra. The naming reflects the fact that we add the variety of Grassmannians to the previous geometric construction. Our main result Theorem 11.8 then says that the extended KLR algebra is isomorphic to the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>We define basic pavings similarly to the  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  case. For condition (b-iii) in Definition 6.1, we take the projection to the first flag component  $\mathcal{F}_i$ .

8.4. An intuitive approach and its problem. Intuitively, §4 and Proposition 8.4 suggest the following strategy to construct  $ER_n$  geometrically.

We consider the coloured versions  $\mathcal{Y} = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times \mathcal{G}$  and  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}} = \mathcal{Y} \times_{E_n} \mathcal{Y}$  of the extended flag variety and the  $\ddot{\mathcal{Z}}$  from §4.1. Hereby, the fibre product is defined using the obvious forgetting map  $\mathcal{Y} \to E_n$ .

By viewing  $\ddot{Z}$  as a subvariety of  $E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$  we can turn  $H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{Z})$  into an algebra for the convolution product with respect to the inclusion  $\ddot{Z} \subset \mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y}$ , which acts on  $H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$ , see Lemma 2.2.

On the other hand,  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathcal{Y})$  can be identified with the space  $\operatorname{EPol}_n$  from (8.1) underlying the faithful representation of  $\operatorname{ER}_n$ . Indeed, we have  $\mathcal{Y} = \coprod_{i \in I^n} \mathcal{Y}_i$  and

$$H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{Y}) = \bigoplus_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i}}) = \bigoplus_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{G}) \cong \bigoplus_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} H^*_{\mathbf{T}}(\mathcal{G}) \cong \bigoplus_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \mathrm{EPol}_n = \mathrm{EPol}_{\underline{n}}.$$

The third equality here follows by applying (4.2) for each vertex of the quiver.

Again following §4 we can then consider the variety  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}} = \mathcal{Y} \times_{E_{\underline{n}}} \mathcal{Y}_0$  containing only one Grassmannian instead of two Grassmannians and similarly to §4.11 identify  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  with a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . This will be done in §9.5. One could expect that the algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  is isomorphic to  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . However, we will see that it is not true in general. We face the problem that the algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  is too big.

The problem is that in the definitions of the varieties  $\ddot{Z}$  and  $\dot{Z}$  from §8.4, we *naively* added copies of  $\mathcal{G}$  without any interaction with  $E_{\underline{n}}$  nor  $\mathcal{F}$ . In general, we are forced to introduce some coupling of  $\mathcal{G}$  with  $E_{\underline{n}}$  and  $\mathcal{F}$ . For this some (non-obvious) modifications of the varieties  $\ddot{Z}$  and  $\dot{Z}$  are necessary. In §4 this was obsolete, because of the absence of arrows in the quiver.

8.5. Vector bundles over Gells? Let us explain what fails if we consider the naive coloured analogue  $\dot{Z}$  of  $\dot{Z}$ . Imagine that we can copy the proof of Proposition 8.4. The final step requires a check that the inclusion  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}} \hookrightarrow H^{\text{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{Z})$  is an isomorphism. We would do this using bases in cohomology arising from basic pavings. Now recall from §4, that Gells provide bases which algebraically generalize to arbitrary  $\Gamma$ , see §7.5. Thus it looks promising to consider the decomposition of  $\dot{Z}$  induced by the preimages  $p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$  of the Gells under the projection  $p: \dot{Z} \to \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ . These preimages seem to be not well-behaved, e.g. not smooth.

Moreover, to be able to deduce that the image of the basis in Proposition 8.3 is weakly adapted to the decomposition in  $\dot{Z}$  we need to verify the dimension formula

$$2\dim p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}) = 2\dim \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \sum_{i\in I} (k_i^2 - k_i) - \deg(\tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}).$$
(8.6)

We have already seen in (6.7) that this formula holds in case of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ . In the general we compute the dimension by computing the dimensions on the base (which is just an  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  calculation) and of the fibres. If we divide (8.6) by two and subtract the equality from Lemma 7.21 we obtain with Remark 7.11 that (8.6) is equivalent to

$$\dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}) = \dim_{\alpha} \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} - (\swarrow(x) + \swarrow(y) + \swarrow(z) + \swarrow(w_{0,k})), \quad (8.7)$$

where we colour the permutations  $x, y, z, w_{0,k}$  as in §7.5. As above,  $\dim_{\alpha}$  denotes the dimension of the fibre of the vector bundle given by forgetting the  $E_{\underline{n}}$ -component.

While trying to verify this, we however encountered a bad behaviour: the fibres of p are vector spaces, but their dimensions are not constant over a fixed Gell. We therefore want to modify  $\dot{Z}$  (more precisely, the fibres of  $\dot{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ ) to a less naive coloured analogue such that the map p defines a vector bundle over each Gell and the dimensions of the fibres are such that formula (8.7) holds. Making this precise will be the purpose of the next sections.

## 9. Geometric construction of the Naisse-Vaz generators

We still assume the setup from §7. In particular,  $\Gamma = (I, A)$  is a quiver with no loops and <u>n</u> is a dimension vector. In this section we will construct geometrically the action of the generators of the algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . They arise from the action of a subspace  $H_*^{\text{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{Z})$  inside the convolution algebra  $H_*^{\text{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\ddot{Z})$  from §8.4. We show that this subspace is in fact an algebra and realise  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  as a subalgebra of  $H_*^{\text{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{Z})$ .

9.1. Fixed points. To understand  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})$  better, we compute the action of certain elements from  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})$  on the polynomial representation. We do this using the torus localization and compare the results with (8.3).

Fix once and for all a basis  $\{e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_n\}$  of V consisting of T-eigenvectors. Let U be the corresponding standard flag given by  $U^i = \langle e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_i \rangle \subset V$ . Let  $\mathbf{i}_0$  be the colour type of this flag, i.e.,  $U \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}_0}$ .

Set  $f_w = w(\mathbb{U})$ , and  $\mathbf{i}_w = w^{-1}(\mathbf{i}_0)$ . We have  $f_w \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}_w}$  and  $\mathcal{F}^{\mathrm{T}} = \{f_w; w \in \mathcal{S}_n\}$ . Given a T-fixed point  $f_w \in \mathcal{F}$ . Then  $f_w \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  if and only if  $w(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}_0$ .

The obvious inclusion  $\mathcal{G}_k \subset \operatorname{Gr}_k(V)$  from (7.1), induces a bijection on the sets of T-fixed points. As in §4.3, we thus have  $\mathcal{G}_k^{\mathrm{T}} = \operatorname{Gr}_k(V)^{\mathrm{T}} = \{g_{\mu}; \mu \in \Lambda_k(n)\}$ . Since  $\mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} = \prod_{i \in I} \operatorname{Gr}_k(V_i)$ , the T-fixed points can also naturally be labelled by  $\Lambda_{\underline{k}}(\underline{n})$ . The inclusion  $\mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}^{\mathrm{T}} \subset \mathcal{G}_{\overline{k}}^{\mathrm{T}}$  induces then an inclusion  $\Lambda_{\underline{k}}(\underline{n}) \subset \Lambda_k(n)$  which is in fact the inclusion from §7.4 (with respect to the fixed sequence  $\mathbf{i}_0 \in I^{\underline{n}}$ ).

The T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$  by  $\mathcal{S}_n \times \Lambda_k(n)$  can be parametrized as in §4.3, namely  $(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k)^{\mathrm{T}} = \{x_{w,\lambda}; w \in \mathcal{S}_n, \lambda \in \Lambda_k(n)\}$ , where  $x_{w,\lambda} = (f_w, g_{w(\lambda)})$ . Note that T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{Y}_k$  have zero  $E_{\underline{n}}$ -component. Therefore, the T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{Y}_k$  can be viewed as T-fixed points in  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$ . Abusing the notation, we also write  $x_{w,\lambda}$  for the elements of  $\mathcal{Y}_k^{\mathrm{T}}$ .

We also identify the T-fixed points via the inclusion  $\ddot{Z} \subset \mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{Y}$  and denote them as tuples  $x_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} = (x_{w_1,\mu_1}, x_{w_2,\mu_2})$ , where  $w_1, w_2 \in S_n$ ,  $\mu_1, \mu_2 \in \Lambda(n)$ . We will moreover need the labelling which does not involve a twist, namely

$$(w_1, w_2, \mu) = (f_{w_1}, f_{w_2}, g_{\mu}) \in \mathbb{Z}, \qquad (w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2) = (f_{w_1}, f_{w_2}, g_{\mu_1}, g_{\mu_2}) \in \mathbb{Z},$$

of the T-fixed points in  $\dot{Z}$  and  $\ddot{Z}$  respectively.

9.2. The representation  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathcal{Y})$ . Similarly to §4.2 we consider for  $\lambda \in \Lambda_k(n)$  subvarieties  $C_{\lambda} \subset \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k$  defined as

$$C_{\lambda} = \{ (\mathbb{V}, W) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k \mid \dim((\mathbb{V}^r \cap W) / (\mathbb{V}^{r-1} \cap W)) = \lambda_r, \ \forall r \in [1; n] \}.$$

Denote  $\omega_{\lambda} = [\overline{C_{\lambda}}] \in H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}_k) \cong H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{Y}_k)$ . The notation makes sense, since the identification of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  with  $\bigoplus_{\mathbf{j} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \operatorname{EPol}_{n}$  in §8.4 sends  $\omega_{\lambda}$  to  $\omega_{\lambda}$ . We can write

$$\omega_{\lambda} = \sum_{w,\mu} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}] \quad \text{where} \quad \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu} = \mathrm{eu}(\mathcal{Y}, x_{w,\mu}). \tag{9.1}$$

We would like to have a description of the coefficients  $\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu)$ . We are going to use the notation defined in §7.4. Moreover, if  $\lambda, \mu \in \Lambda_{k}(n)$ , we say that  $\mu$  is **j**-above  $\lambda$ , denoted  $\mu \geq^{\mathbf{j}} \lambda$ , if  $\lambda, \mu \in \Lambda_{\underline{k}}^{\mathbf{j}}(n)$  for some  $\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}$  and  $\mu^{(i)} \geq \lambda^{(i)}$  for all  $i \in I$ . Here we identify  $\Lambda_{\underline{k}}^{\mathbf{j}}(n) = \Lambda_{\underline{k}}(\underline{n})$  as in §7.4 and we consider the partial order on  $\Lambda_{k_{i}}(n_{i})$ defined in §4.2.

Lemma 9.1. Recalling Lemma 4.13, the coefficients in (9.1) can be expressed as

$$\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\boldsymbol{\mu}) = \prod_{i \in I} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda^{(i)}}^{w^{(i)}}(\boldsymbol{\mu}^{(i)}).$$

We use here the notation from §7.4 with w being coloured by  $\mathbf{i}_0$  on the top, and thus by  $\mathbf{i}_w$  on the bottom, and with [1; n] being coloured by  $\mathbf{i}_w$ .

*Proof.* This follows from the Künneth formula applied to  $\mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}} = \prod_{i \in I} \operatorname{Gr}_{k_i}(V_i)$ .  $\Box$ 

9.3. Coloured Demazure operators. For  $r \in [1; n-1]$ , consider the subvariety  $\Delta^r \subset \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}$  defined by the condition that the two Grassmannian spaces are the same and the two flags are the same except maybe at the *r*th component. For  $\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{j} \in I^{\underline{n}}$ , set  $\Delta^r_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j}} = \Delta^r \cap \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j}}$  and write

$$[\Delta_{s_r(\mathbf{j}),\mathbf{j}}^r] = \sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2} \mathbf{A}_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}[x_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}].$$
(9.2)

The following lemma is proved in [29, Lemma 2.19].

**Lemma 9.2.** The coefficient  $\mathbf{A}_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}$  in the expansion (9.2) can only be nonzero if  $w_1s_r(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}_0, w_2(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{i}_0$ , and  $w_1(\mu_1) = w_2(\mu_2)$ ; in which case we moreover have

$$\mathbf{A}_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2} = \begin{cases} \mathbf{A}_{w_1,\mu_1}^{-1} (\mathbf{T}_{(w_1(r))} - \mathbf{T}_{w_1(r+1)})^{h_{\mathbf{j}_r,\mathbf{j}_{r+1}}} & \text{if } s_r(\mathbf{j}) \neq \mathbf{j}, w_2 = w_1 s_r, \\ \mathbf{A}_{w_1,\mu_1}^{-1} (\mathbf{T}_{(w_2(r))} - \mathbf{T}_{w_2(r+1)})^{-1} & \text{if } s_r(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{j}, w_2 \in \{w_1, w_1 s_r\}, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Identifying  $H^*_{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathcal{Y}) \cong \mathrm{EPol}_n$  as in §8.4, we construct the Naisse–Vaz operators:

**Proposition 9.3.** The fundamental class  $[\Delta_{s_r(\mathbf{j}),\mathbf{j}}^r]$  acts on  $h \in H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathcal{Y})$  by

$$[\Delta_{s_r(\mathbf{j}),\mathbf{j}}^r]h = \begin{cases} (X_r - X_{r+1})^{h_{\mathbf{j}_r,\mathbf{j}_{r+1}}} s_r(h) \in H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{s_r(\mathbf{j})}) & \text{if } s_r(\mathbf{j}) \neq \mathbf{j}, \\ -\partial_r(h) \in H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{s_r(\mathbf{j})}) & \text{if } s_r(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{j}. \end{cases}$$

In particular, this action agrees (up to sign) with the action of  $\tau_r 1_j$  from (8.3).

*Proof.* Let  $s = s_r$  and  $h = P\omega_{\lambda}$ , where  $P \in \text{Pol}_n$ . Using (9.2) and (9.1) we get

$$[\Delta_{s(\mathbf{j}),\mathbf{j}}^{r}] \star P\omega_{\lambda} = (\sum_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}} \mathbf{A}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}[x_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}]) \star (\sum_{w \in \mathcal{S}_{n}} P_{w} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}])$$

We compute the coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  using (4.7) and Lemma 9.2. If  $s(\mathbf{j}) \neq \mathbf{j}$  we get

$$\mathbf{A}_{w,ws,\mu,s(\mu)}P_{ws}\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws}(s(\mu)) = \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}(\mathbf{T}_{(w(r))} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)})^{h_{\mathbf{j}_{r},\mathbf{j}_{r+1}}}P_{ws}\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws}(s(\mu))$$

This agrees with the coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  when we write  $(X_r - X_{r+1})^{h_{\mathbf{j}r,\mathbf{j}r+1}} s(P\omega_{\lambda})$ in the basis of T-fixed points, since we have  $P\omega_{\lambda} = \sum_{w,\mu} P_w \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu) \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}]$  by (9.1). If  $s(\mathbf{j}) = \mathbf{j}$  we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{A}_{w,w,\mu,\mu} P_w \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu) + \mathbf{A}_{w,ws,\mu,s(\mu)} P_{ws} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws}(s(\mu)) \\ &= \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} P_w \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu) (\mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r)})^{-1} + \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} P_{ws} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws}(s(\mu)) (\mathbf{T}_{ws(r+1)} - \mathbf{T}_{ws(r)})^{-1} \\ &= \mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} \cdot (P_w \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu) - P_{ws} \mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{ws}(s(\mu))) (\mathbf{T}_{w(r+1)} - \mathbf{T}_{w(r)})^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

This is the coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  in  $-\partial_r(P\omega_\lambda)$  written in the T-fixed points basis.  $\Box$ 

9.4. Creation operators. Fix  $j \in I$  and  $k \in [0; n-1]$ . Consider the subvariety

$$\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\supset,k}^{j} = \{ (\alpha, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W}) \in \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{k+1,k} \mid W \supset \widetilde{W}, \mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, \operatorname{grdim}(W/\widetilde{W}) = j \}$$

and write

$$[\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\supset,k}^{j}] = \sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2} \mathsf{B}_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}^+ [x_{w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2}].$$
(9.3)

Using the abbreviation  $\mathbf{i} = \mathbf{i}_{w_1}$  we have

$$B_{w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2}^{+} = \begin{cases} A_{w_1,\mu_1}^{-1} \prod_{r \in \mu_2, i_r = j} (T_{w_1(t)} - T_{w_1(r)})^{-1} & \text{if } (w_1,\mu_1,i_t) = (w_2,\mu_2 + \epsilon_t, j), \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

$$(9.4)$$

We recover the multiplication by the elements  $\omega_{r,i}$  from §8.1.

**Proposition 9.4.** The action of  $[\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\supset,k}^{j}]$  on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y})$  is by multiplication with  $\omega_{n_{j},j}$ . *Proof.* Using (9.3) and (9.1), we get

$$[\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\supset,k}^{j}] \star P\omega_{\lambda} = (\sum_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}} \mathbf{B}_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}^{+}[x_{w_{1},w_{2},\mu_{1},\mu_{2}}]) \star (\sum_{w,\mu} P_{w}\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^{w}(\mu)\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1}[x_{w,\mu}]).$$

By (4.7) and (9.3), the coefficient of  $[x_{w,\mu}]$  in this product is

$$\mathbf{A}_{w,\mu}^{-1} P_w \sum_{t \in \mu, i_t = j} \frac{\mathbf{S}_{\lambda}^w(\mu \setminus \{t\})}{\prod_{r \in \mu \setminus \{t\}, i_r = j} (\mathtt{T}_{w(t)} - \mathtt{T}_{w(r)})}.$$

Now, the statement follows from Lemma 4.22 and Lemma 9.1.

As in Proposition 4.23, we can construct multiplications by other  $\omega_i$ 's. Similar to §4.6, denote by  $\xi$  the first Chern class of the line bundle on  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^j_{\supset,k}$  given by  $W/\tilde{W}$ .

**Proposition 9.5.** Fix  $\mathbf{j} \in I^{\underline{n}}$  and  $r \in [1; n]$  such that  $j_r = j$ . The push-forward to  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})$  of the element

$$\prod_{p \in [r+1;n], j_p = j} (X_p - \xi) \in H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}}_{\supset,k})$$

acts on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j}})$  by the multiplication with  $\omega_{r}$ .

*Proof.* We can argue as for Proposition 9.4 except that we use Lemma 4.24.  $\Box$ 

48

9.5. The algebra  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}) \subset H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . Fix for each  $i \in I$  a (hermitian) scalar product on  $V_i$ . They combine to a scalar product on V such that all  $V_i$  are orthogonal. Let  $U_n \subset \mathbf{G}_n$  be the maximal compact subgroup of unitary transformations. Fix  $\underline{k}_1, \underline{k}_2 \in J_n$  such that  $\underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2 \in J_n$ . We define the *inclusion variety*  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_2}$  as the subvariety of  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2}$  defined by the condition  $W \supset \widetilde{W}$ .

Similarly to Lemma 4.32, there is a diffeomorphism

$$\gamma_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2} \colon \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_2} \cong \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2}, \quad (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W}) \mapsto (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W}^{\perp} \cap W). \tag{9.5}$$

This diffeomorphism is not  $\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}\text{-invariant},$  but it is  $\mathbf{U}_{\underline{n}}\text{-invariant},$  see Remark 4.31.

Definition 9.6. Let  $\iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2} \colon H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1-\underline{k}_2}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2})$  be the composition

$$H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{k}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}}-\underline{k}_{2}}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}},\underline{k}_{1}}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}},\underline{k}_{2}}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2}},\underline{k}_{2}}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_$$

where the first map is the pullback with respect to  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2} \rightarrow \dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2}$  which forgets the component W, the second map is induced by  $\gamma_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2}$  and the third map is the push-forward with respect to the inclusion.

Assume  $r \in [1; n]$ . Consider the subvarieties  $\dot{\Delta}_j$  of  $\dot{Z}_j$  given by  $\mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  and  $\dot{\Delta}_{j,r}$  of  $\dot{\Delta}_j$  given by  $W \subset \mathbb{V}^r$ . Assume that  $\mathbf{j} \in I^{\underline{n}}$  is such that  $j_r = j$  and assume  $\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}$ .

**Lemma 9.7.** The image of the fundamental class  $[\dot{\Delta}_{j,r}] \in H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_j)$  under  $\iota_{\underline{k}+j,\underline{k}}$  acts on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},\underline{k}})$  as multiplication with  $\omega_r$ .

Proof. We have  $\iota_{\underline{k}+j,\underline{k}}([\dot{\Delta}_j]) = [\ddot{Z}_{\supset,\underline{k}}^j]$ , where  $\ddot{Z}_{\supset,\underline{k}}^j = \ddot{Z}_{\supset,k}^j \cap \ddot{Z}_{\underline{k}+j,\underline{k}}$  for  $k = |\underline{k}|$ . Since we have  $[\dot{\Delta}_{j,r}] = [\dot{\Delta}_j] \prod_{p \in [r+1;n], j_p = j} (X_p - \xi)$ , Proposition 9.5 implies then that the image of  $[\dot{\Delta}_{j,r}]$  acts on  $H^{\mathrm{Gn}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{j},\underline{k}})$  by the multiplication with  $\omega_r$ .  $\Box$ 

Now, we construct a product on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  and we identify this algebra with a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . This could be done exactly as in §4 because  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}$  contains  $\mathcal{G}$  as a direct factor (since  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}} = (\tilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{n}} \tilde{\mathcal{F}}) \times \mathcal{G})$  and  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}$  contains  $\mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G}$  as a direct factor (namely  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}} = (\tilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_{n}} \tilde{\mathcal{F}}) \times \mathcal{G} \times \mathcal{G})$ . We prefer however to give an argument that also works for the modifications of  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}$  and  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}$  that we will define later.

Definition 9.8. For  $\underline{k}_1, \underline{k}_2 \in J_{\underline{n}}$  such that  $\underline{k}_1 + \underline{k}_2 \in J_{\underline{n}}$  construct a product map

$$H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}}) \times H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2}}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}},\underline{k}_{2})$$
(9.6)

as the composition of  $\iota_{\underline{k}_1+\underline{k}_2,\underline{k}_2} \times \mathrm{Id}$  with the convolution product

$$\begin{split} H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}}) \times H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2}}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}+\underline{k}_{2},\underline{k}_{2}}) \times H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2},0}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}+\underline{k}_{2},0}) \\ \text{using the identification } H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}+\underline{k}_{2},0}) = H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}+\underline{k}_{2}}). \end{split}$$

# **Proposition 9.9.** The maps (9.6) define an algebra structure on $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$ .

After some preparation we will in fact prove a stronger statement in Theorem 9.15. We start with some cohomology calculations using localization. For this we upgrade the notation from §4.8 to coloured subsets. For  $\lambda, \nu \in \Lambda(n)$  coloured by  $\mathbf{i}_0$ , we set  $Q_{\lambda,\nu} = \prod_{r \in \lambda, t \in \nu} (\mathbf{T}_i - \mathbf{T}_j)$ , where the product runs only over pairs (r, t)such that r and t have the same colour (in  $\mathbf{i}_0$ ). Recalling the notation for T-fixed points from §9.1 we write  $X \in H^{T}_{*}(\dot{Z}_{\underline{k}_{1}})_{\text{loc}}$  as

$$\mathbf{X} = \sum_{w_1, w_2, \mu} \mathbf{X}(w_1, w_2, \mu) [(w_1, w_2, \mu)].$$
(9.7)

The morphism  $\iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2}$  from Definition 9.6 lifts to  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_*(\bullet)_{\mathrm{loc}}$  by setting

$$\iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2} \mathbf{X} = \sum_{\mu_1 \supset \mu_2} Q_{\mu_2,\mu_1^c}^{-1} \mathbf{X}(w_1,w_2,\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2) [(w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2)].$$

Set  $\Theta_{w,\mu} = \operatorname{eu}(\mathcal{Y}, (f_w, g_\mu))$  and  $\Theta_w = \operatorname{eu}(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}, f_w)$ . Then  $\Theta_{w,\mu} = \Theta_w Q_{\mu,\mu^c}$ , where here and in the following  $\mu^c = [1; n] \setminus \mu$  denotes the complement of  $\mu$ .

Definition 9.10. Define the following product on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  using notation (9.7). For  $\mathbf{X} \in H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  and  $\mathbf{Y} \in H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  let  $\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y} \in H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1}}+\underline{k}_{2})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  be given by

$$(\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y})(w_1, w_2, \mu) = \sum_{w_2, \mu = \mu' \coprod \mu''} \Theta_{w_2} Q_{\mu'', (\mu')^c} \mathbf{X}(w_1, w_2, \mu') \mathbf{Y}(w_2, w_3, \mu'').$$

**Lemma 9.11.** Assume we are given  $\underline{k}_1, \underline{k}_2, \underline{k}_3 \in J_{\underline{n}}$  such that<sup>16</sup>

$$\underline{k}_{12} := \underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2 \in J_{\underline{n}} \quad and \quad \underline{k}_{23} := \underline{k}_2 - \underline{k}_3 \in J_{\underline{n}}$$

Then the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{cccc} H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{12}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{23}})_{\mathrm{loc}} & \xrightarrow{\star} & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{13}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \\ & & \iota_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}} \times \iota_{\underline{k}_{2},\underline{k}_{3}} \\ & & \iota_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}} \\ & & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \times H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2},\underline{k}_{3}})_{\mathrm{loc}} & \xrightarrow{\star} & H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{3}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \end{array}$$

Here the bottom map is the product on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  from Lemma 2.5.

*Remark* 9.12. By Lemma 2.5, we have explicitly (here  $\delta$  is the Kronecker delta)

$$[(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2)] \star [(w_2', w_3, \mu_2', \mu_3)] = \delta_{\mu_2, \mu_2'} \delta_{w_2, \mu_2'} \Theta_{w_2, \mu_2} [(w_1, w_3, \mu_1, \mu_3)].$$
(9.8)

*Proof.* Assume  $X \in H^T_*(\dot{Z}_{\underline{k}_{12}})_{\text{loc}}$  and  $Y \in H^T_*(\dot{Z}_{\underline{k}_{23}})_{\text{loc}}$ . Then we can write

$$\begin{split} \iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2}\mathbf{X} &= \sum_{\mu_1 \supset \mu_2} Q_{\mu_2,\mu_1}^{-1} \mathbf{X}(w_1,w_2,\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2) [(w_1,w_2,\mu_1,\mu_2)], \\ \iota_{\underline{k}_2,\underline{k}_3}\mathbf{Y} &= \sum_{\mu_2 \supset \mu_3} Q_{\mu_3,\mu_2}^{-1} \mathbf{Y}(w_2,w_3,\mu_2 \backslash \mu_3) [(w_2,w_3,\mu_2,\mu_3)], \\ \iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_3}(\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y}) &= \sum_{\mu_1 \subset \mu_3} Q_{\mu_3,\mu_1}^{-1} (\mathbf{X} \star \mathbf{Y}) (w_1,w_3,\mu_1 \backslash \mu_3) [(w_1,w_3,\mu_1,\mu_3)] \end{split}$$

Using (9.8), we can then compute  $(\iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2}X)\star(\iota_{\underline{k}_2,\underline{k}_3}Y)$  as

$$\sum_{\mu_1 \supset \mu_2 \supset \mu_3} \Theta_{w_2,\mu_2} Q_{\mu_2,\mu_1^c}^{-1} Q_{\mu_3,\mu_2^c}^{-1} \mathbf{X}(w_1,w_2,\mu_1 \backslash \mu_2) \mathbf{Y}(w_2,w_3,\mu_2 \backslash \mu_3) [(w_1,w_3,\mu_1,\mu_3)].$$

The desired equality  $(\iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_2}X) \star (\iota_{\underline{k}_2,\underline{k}_3}Y) = \iota_{\underline{k}_1,\underline{k}_3}(X \star Y)$  follows, since we have

$$\Theta_{w_{2},\mu_{2}}Q_{\mu_{2},\mu_{1}^{c}}^{-1}Q_{\mu_{3},\mu_{2}^{c}}^{-1}Q_{\mu_{3},\mu_{1}^{c}} = \Theta_{w_{2}}Q_{\mu_{2},(\mu_{2})^{c}}Q_{\mu_{2},\mu_{1}^{c}}^{-1}Q_{\mu_{3},\mu_{2}^{c}}^{-1}Q_{\mu_{3},\mu_{1}^{c}}^{-1}$$

$$= \Theta_{w_{2}}Q_{\mu_{2},(\mu_{1}\setminus\mu_{2})^{c}}Q_{\mu_{3},(\mu_{1}\setminus\mu_{2})^{c}}^{-1} = \Theta_{w_{2}}Q_{\mu_{2}\setminus\mu_{3},(\mu_{1}\setminus\mu_{2})^{c}}.$$

by the formula  $\Theta_{w,\mu} = \Theta_w Q_{\mu,\mu^c}$  and the definitions.

50

 $<sup>^{16}</sup>$  In this case, the element  $\underline{k}_{13}:=\underline{k}_{12}+\underline{k}_{23}=\underline{k}_1-\underline{k}_3$  is then automatically in  $J_{\underline{n}}.$ 

We observe that Lemma 9.11 applied in case  $\underline{k}_3 = 0$  implies that the product on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  defined in (9.10) restricts to the product on  $H^{\mathrm{G}_n}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  defined in (9.6).

**Corollary 9.13.** Assume that  $\underline{k}_1, \underline{k}_2, \underline{k}_3 \in J_{\underline{n}}$  are as in Lemma 9.11. Then the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{split} H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{12}}) \times H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{23}}) & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{13}}) \\ \iota_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}} \times \iota_{\underline{k}_{2},\underline{k}_{3}} \downarrow & & \iota_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{3}} \downarrow \\ H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}}) \times H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{2},\underline{k}_{3}}) & \longrightarrow & H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{3}}). \end{split}$$

Corollary 9.13 identifies  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  with a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . Moreover, the algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  acts faithfully on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\mathcal{Y}) = \operatorname{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  by Remark 2.6. For each generator of  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ , namely for  $X_{r}\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$ ,  $\tau_{r}\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$  from (1.8) and for  $\Omega\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$  from (1.11), we have constructed an element of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  acting by the same operator. This gives a homomorphism  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}} \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  of algebras. With the following grading it is homogeneous of degree zero.

Definition 9.14. Define a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading on the algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  by putting  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{r}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j},\underline{k}})$  in degree  $-r + 2 \dim \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \sum_{i \in I} (k_{i}^{2} - k_{i})$ .

In summary we obtain the following strengthening of Proposition 9.9.

**Theorem 9.15.** The product maps (9.6) equip  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  with an algebra structure. Moreover, there is an embedding  $\mathbf{ER}_n \hookrightarrow H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  of algebras, even of graded algebras with the gradings given by Definition 1.11 and Definition 9.14 respectively.

Remark 9.16. The algebra homomorphism  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}} \to H^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  is in general not surjective, although it is indeed an isomorphism in case of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ . It is not hard to show, that  $H^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  is the algebra of operators on  $\operatorname{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  generated by  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  and the multiplications with  $\omega_2, \omega_3, \ldots, \omega_n$ . In the nil-Hecke case the floating dot  $\Omega_r$  acts on the polynomial representation by  $\omega_r$  for any  $1 \leq r \leq n$ . In general  $\Omega_1 \mathbf{1}_i$  acts by  $\omega_1$ , but  $\Omega_r \mathbf{1}_i$  acts only by  $\omega_r \mathbf{1}_i$  multiplied by some polynomial plus some other terms involving some  $\omega_1 \mathbf{1}_i, \ldots, \omega_{r-1} \mathbf{1}_i$ .

*Remark* 9.17. We like to stress that the overall strategy of this section is rather general and might be pursued for other varieties. We use three ingredients:

- (I-i) We used the embeddings of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})$  into  $H^{\mathbf{T}}_*(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})_{\mathbf{loc}}$  and of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathbf{\dot{Z}})$  into  $H^{\mathbf{T}}_*(\mathbf{\dot{Z}})_{\mathbf{loc}}$ . This for instance always holds, when the variety has a nice paving, see Remark 2.6.
- (I-ii) We used that  $\ddot{Z}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_2} \rightarrow \dot{Z}_{\underline{k}_1 \underline{k}_2}$  is a Grassmannian bundle whose relative Euler class at the T-fixed point  $(w_1, w_2, \mu_1, \mu_2)$  is  $Q_{\mu_2, \mu_1^c}$ .
- (I-iii) The Euler class  $eu(\mathcal{Y}, (w, \mu))$  factorizes as a product of  $Q_{\mu,\mu^c}$  and of something which depends only on w.

9.6. Higher floating dots. In Remark 9.16 we elaborated on the difference between the action of the  $\Omega_r \mathbf{1}_i$  and the multiplication with  $\omega_r$ . Algebraically the higher floating dots  $\Omega^a_{r,i}$  (that is floating dots with index r > 1 or with nonzero twist a) are rather mysterious and seem to appear ad hoc. We finish now this section by explaining their geometric meaning. Remark 9.18. The floating dot  $\Omega_{r,j_0}$  will finally correspond to some fundamental class of some variety and then  $\Omega^a_{r,j_0}$  arises by *twisting* this fundamental class by the *a*th power of a certain Chern class. This observation motivated our terminology (*twist*).

Whereas, by [24, §3.2.1], the element  $\Omega_{r,i}^a$  acts on EPol<sub><u>n</u></sub> by some complicated recursively defined operator, the floating dots appear geometrically more directly. We describe next the meaning of a single higher floating dot of colour  $j_0$  in  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{j_0})$ . In this case, the vector space  $W = W_{j_0}$  in  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{j_0}$  is 1-dimensional. We will see that  $\Omega_{r,j_0}^a$ acts on EPol<sub><u>n</u></sub> by some  $\omega_{r'}$  multiplied by a product of Chern classes, see Proposition 9.20 and (9.11). We will upgrade our geometric framework so that this product of Chern classes appears naturally from certain geometric conditions. To run the construction we add a new copy of  $E_{\underline{n}}$  to  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}$ . We identify  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}) = H_*^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}} \times E_{\underline{n}})$ as vector spaces and will interpret the product of Chern classes from (9.11) below in terms of geometric conditions on elements in the new  $E_{\underline{n}}$ .

As above, we fix a (hermitian) scalar product on each  $\overline{V}_i$ ,  $i \in I$ . This allow to identify  $\operatorname{Hom}(V_i, V_j)$  with the space of sesquilinear forms  $V_i \times V_j \to \mathbb{C}$ . So  $\beta$ can be thought as a family of sesquilinear forms  $\beta_h \colon V_i \times V_j \to \mathbb{C}$  for each arrow  $h \colon i \to j$  of the quiver.

Fix  $\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}$ . Algebraically the vector space  $H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},j_0})$  can be identified with the vector subspace of  $\text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  whose elements are of the form

$$\sum_{r=1}^{n_{j_0}} P_r \,\omega_{r,j_0} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}, \qquad P_r \in \operatorname{Pol}_n.$$
(9.9)

Moreover, we can identify  $\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},j_0}$  with the subvariety  $\dot{\Delta}_{\mathbf{i},j_0}$  of  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},j_0}$  given by  $\mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$ . The action of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\dot{\Delta}_{\mathbf{i},j_0}) \subset H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},j_0})$  on  $H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{Y})$  corresponds in EPol<sub><u>n</u></sub> to the multiplication by the elements (9.9).

Definition 9.19. Denote by  $\Omega_{r,j_0}$  the subvariety of  $\dot{\Delta}_{j_0} \times E_n$  given by the conditions

- $W \subset \mathbb{V}^r$ ,
- for each arrow h in the quiver of the form  $j_0 \to j$  or  $j \to j_0$ , the vector space  $W = W_{j_0}$  is orthogonal to  $\mathbb{V}_j^r$  with respect to  $\beta_h$ .

Let  $\xi \in H^*_{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},j_0})$  be the first Chern class of the line bundle whose fibre is W. Then, abusing notation, the operator  $\xi \colon H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},j_0}) \to H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},j_0})$  of multiplication by  $\xi$  is characterized by the fact that it commutes with multiplications by polynomials and satisfies

$$(X_{r,j_0} - \xi)\omega_{r,j_0} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = \omega_{r-1,j_0} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}, \quad \text{for all } r \in [1; n_{j_0}].$$
(9.10)

Now higher floating dots and their twists have a natural geometric interpretation.

**Proposition 9.20.** Via the embedding  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}} \hookrightarrow H^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  of algebras, the (higher) floating dot  $\Omega^{a}_{r,j_{0}}\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$  corresponds to the twisted fundamental class  $(-\xi)^{a}[\Omega_{r,j_{0}}]$  pushed forward to  $H^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}} \times E_{n})$ .

*Proof.* In case it exists, let r' be maximal such that  $r' \leq r$  and  $i_{r'} = j_0$ . Set r' = 0 otherwise. By Proposition 9.5, the push-forward of the fundamental class of the subvariety given by the condition  $W \subset \mathbb{V}^r$  in Definition 9.19 acts just by  $\omega_{r'}\mathbf{1}_i$ . The

second condition adds an additional multiplication by  $\prod_{t=1}^{r} \mathcal{Q}_{i_t,j_0}(X_t,\xi)$ . Thus, the push-forward in the proposition acts on the polynomial representation by

$$(-\xi)^a \prod_{t=1}^{\prime} \mathcal{Q}_{i_t,j_0}(X_t,\xi) \omega_{r'} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}.$$
(9.11)

This operator should be understood as a polynomial in  $\xi$  with coefficient in (9.9). The power of  $\xi$  should be applied to the coefficient.

Since all  $\Omega^{a}_{r,j_0} \mathbf{1}_i$  can be reduced to  $\Omega^{0}_{1,j_0} \mathbf{1}_i$  using relations (1.9)-(1.10) (and the fact that  $\Omega^{a}_{r,j_0}$  commutes with  $\tau_p$  for  $t \neq p$ ), it suffices to check (since the commutativity is obvious) that the operators (9.11) satisfy the same formulas and that the operator (9.11) acts as required for a = 0, r = 1, namely by  $\omega_1$  if  $j_0 = i_1$  and by zero otherwise. Since the second statement is obvious, it remains to check the formulas (1.9) and (1.10). Algebraically, (1.9) is the formula

$$\Omega^{a}_{r,j_{0}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = \begin{cases} \Omega^{a-1}_{r-1,j_{0}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} - X_{r} \Omega^{a-1}_{r,j_{0}} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}, & \text{if } a > 0, \, i_{r} = j_{0}, \\ \sum_{t,p} (-1)^{p} q^{tp}_{i_{r,j_{0}}} \Omega^{a+p}_{r-1,j_{0}} X^{t}_{r} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} & \text{if } i_{r} \neq j_{0}, \end{cases}$$
(9.12)

To verify this assume first r = 1. If  $i_1 \neq j_0$ , then the relation (9.12) becomes 0 = 0, since  $\omega_{r'} = \omega_0 = 0$ . (We interpret the operator (9.11) as zero for r = 0.) If  $i_1 \neq j_0$ , then (9.12) holds, since for the operator from (9.11) we have

$$(-X_1)^a \omega_1 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = 0 - X_1 (-X_1)^{a-1} \omega_1 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$$

Next assume r > 1. In case  $j_0 \neq i_r$  the relation (9.12) translates into geometry as

$$(-\xi)^{a} \prod_{t=1}^{r} \mathcal{Q}_{i_{t},j_{0}}(X_{t},\xi) \omega_{r'} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = \mathcal{Q}_{i_{t},j_{0}}(X_{r},\xi) \cdot (-\xi)^{a} \prod_{t=1}^{r-1} \mathcal{Q}_{i_{t},j_{0}}(X_{t},\xi) \omega_{r'} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}},$$

which is obviously true. If  $j_0 = i_r$  then the relation (9.12) translates into

$$(-\xi)^{a} \prod_{t=1}^{r} \mathcal{Q}_{i_{t},j_{0}}(X_{t},\xi) \omega_{r} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$$
$$= (-\xi)^{a-1} \prod_{t=1}^{r-1} \mathcal{Q}_{i_{t},j_{0}}(X_{t},\xi) \omega_{(r-1)'} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} - (-\xi)^{a-1} X_{r} \prod_{t=1}^{r} \mathcal{Q}_{i_{t},j_{0}}(X_{t},\xi) \omega_{r} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}},$$

which holds by (9.10). It remains now to verify the following formula, see (1.10),

$$\tau_r \Omega^a_{r,j_0} \tau_r \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = \Omega^a_{r+1,j_0} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} + \sum_{t,p} q^{tp}_{i_r i_{r+1}} \sum_{\substack{h+\ell=\\p-1}} (-1)^h \Omega^{a+h}_{r-1,j_0} X^t_r X^\ell_{r+1},$$
(9.13)

geometrically in case  $i_r \neq i_{r+1} = j_0$ . Since  $\mathcal{Q}_{i,j}(u,v) = \sum_{t,p} q_{ij}^{tp} u^t v^p$ , we have

$$\frac{Q_{i,j}(u,v_2) - Q_{i,j}(u,v_1)}{v_2 - v_1} = \sum_{t,p} q_{ij}^{tp} u^t \sum_{h+\ell=p-1} v_1^h v_2^h$$

and thus (9.13) turns into

$$\tau_r^2 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = Q_{i_r, i_{r+1}}(X_r, \xi) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} + \frac{Q_{i_r, i_{r+1}}(X_r, X_{r+1}) - Q_{i_r, i_{r+1}}(X_r, \xi)}{X_{r+1} - \xi} (X_{r+1} - \xi) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$$
(9.14)

multiplied by  $(-\xi)^a \prod_{t=1}^{r-1} \mathcal{Q}_{i_t,j_0}(X_t,\xi) \omega_{r+1}$ . However, (9.14) is true, because  $\tau_r^2 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}} = Q_{i_r,i_{r+1}}(X_r, X_{r+1}) \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$ .

Remark 9.21. The element  $\xi$  does not make sense globally in  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$ , but only when we work in  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{j_{0}})$ . This fact explains why, algebraically, the formula for the action of  $\Omega^{a}_{r,j_{0}}$  cannot be written simply as  $\omega_{r'}$  times a polynomial as in (9.11).

#### 10. The source algebras and the sink algebras

We still assume the setup from the opening paragraphs of §1 and §7. In particular,  $\Gamma = (I, A)$  is a quiver with no loops and <u>n</u> is a dimension vector.

We approach now our problem of defining a variety  $\hat{Z}$  whose equivariant Borel-Moore homology is the algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  by first realising some important subalgebras of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  geometrically and then combine the constructions.

For this assume that  $K \subset I$  is a subset of vertices of  $\Gamma$  and consider the corresponding set of Grassmannian dimension vectors  $\underline{k}$  that are supported on K, i.e., we only take those  $\underline{k}$  where  $k_i = 0$  for  $i \in I \setminus K$ . We define the subalgebra of  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  Grassmannian supported on K, as the subalgebra of  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  generated by  $R_{\underline{n}}$  and by the floating dot with colours from K.

*Remark* 10.1. The subalgebras of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  Grassmannian supported on some K are the algebras called  $\mathfrak{p}$ -KLR algebras in the context of categorified parabolic Verma modules, see [24, Definition 4.1, Def. 7.6].

We will see in §10.1, that if we pick for K the set of sources in  $\Gamma$ , then the subalgebra Grassmannian supported on  $\vec{I}$  can be constructed using a certain subvariety  $\dot{Z}$  of  $\dot{Z}$  defined by the *Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions*, Definition 10.3. In case K is the set of sinks in  $\Gamma$ , the same holds, but now for a variety  $\dot{Z}$  not inside  $\dot{Z} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ , but rather inside  $E_{\underline{n}} \times E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ , i.e., we need to use a second copy of  $E_{\underline{n}}$ . We start by explaining these source and sink cases. We believe that the geometric source/sink algebras are interesting on their own.

10.1. The source algebra. We say that a vertex  $i \in I$  of  $\Gamma$  is a *source*, if there is no arrow which ends in i. Let  $\vec{I} \subset I$  be the set of sources of  $\Gamma$  and let  $\vec{J}_{\underline{n}} \subset J_{\underline{n}}$  be the set of Grassmannian dimension vectors  $\underline{k}$  that are supported on  $\vec{I}$ , i.e., we only take those  $\underline{k}$  where  $k_i = 0$  for  $i \in I \setminus \vec{I}$ .

Definition 10.2. The source algebra  $\vec{E}R_{\underline{n}}$  is the subalgebra of  $\vec{E}R_{\underline{n}}$  Grassmannian supported on  $\vec{I}$ , that is the subalgebra generated by  $R_{\underline{n}}$  and by the floating dots with colours in  $\vec{I}$ .

We denote by  $\vec{\mathcal{Y}}, \vec{\ddot{Z}}, \vec{\ddot{Z}}$  the modification of  $\mathcal{Y}, \ddot{Z}, \dot{Z}$  obtained by only allowing the Grassmannian dimension vectors  $\underline{k} \in \vec{J_n}$ . We define the replacement  $\vec{\dot{z}}$  of  $\vec{\ddot{Z}}$ .

Definition 10.3. Define the subvariety  $\vec{\mathcal{Z}} = \{\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W\} \mid \alpha(W) = 0\} \subset \vec{\mathbb{Z}}$ , where the condition  $\alpha(W) = 0$  means  $\alpha_h(W_i) = 0$  for each arrow  $h: i \to j$ .

Definition 10.4. Define a Z-grading on the algebra  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\vec{\mathbf{Z}})$  as in Definition 9.14.

The embedding from Theorem 9.15 restricts to an injective algebra homomorphism  $\vec{\mathrm{ER}}_n \hookrightarrow H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\vec{\mathbf{Z}})$  and the following holds:

**Theorem 10.5.** The push-forward of the inclusion  $\vec{\hat{z}} \subset \vec{\hat{Z}}$  identifies  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{\hat{z}})$  with the source algebra  $\vec{\mathrm{ER}}_{\underline{n}}$  inside  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{\hat{Z}})$ .

We call  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}$  the Grassmannian–Steinberg variety Grasmannian supported on sources.

Proof. Consider the variety  $\vec{\hat{Z}} = \{(\alpha, \mathbb{V}, W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, \widetilde{W}) \mid \alpha(W) = 0\} \subset \vec{Z}$ . Then  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$  is a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$  by Lemma 2.7 and the same argument as in §9.5 shows that  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$  is a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$ . By looking at the generators, is is not hard to see that the image of  $\mathbf{ER}_{\underline{n}} \hookrightarrow H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$  is contained in  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$ . (We only need to check this for  $\Omega$ .) To conclude it suffices to show that the algebras  $\mathbf{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  and  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\vec{Z})$  have the same graded dimension, which is Lemma 10.6.

**Lemma 10.6.** The algebras  $\vec{E}R_n$  and  $H^{G_n}_*(\vec{z})$  have the same graded dimension.

Proof. For each Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}} \subset \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$ , denote by  $p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$  its preimage with respect to the projection  $\dot{\vec{z}} \to \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \vec{\mathcal{G}}$ . Note that this projection is a vector bundle over each Gell. The preimages  $p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$  of Gells form an analogue of a basic paving of  $\dot{\vec{\mathcal{Z}}}$ . As in §6, the classes  $[p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})]$  form then a Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of the associated graded of  $H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\vec{\mathcal{Z}})$ , and this basis can be lifted to a homogeneous basis of  $H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\vec{\mathcal{Z}})$ . We would like to show that the elements of this basis have the same degrees as the elements  $\tau_{x}\Omega_{k,n}\tau_{y}\tau_{z}\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$  of the Pol<sub>n</sub>-basis of  $\vec{\mathrm{ER}}_{\underline{n}}$  in Proposition 8.3 corresponding to the Grassmannian dimension vectors supported on  $\vec{I}$ .

Using Lemma 6.5, it is enough to show that the paving  $\dot{\tilde{Z}} = \coprod_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$ is weakly adapted to  $\{\tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}\}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}$ . For weakly adaptedness we need to verify

$$\deg(\tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}) = 2 \dim \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \sum_{i \in I} (k_i^2 - k_i) - 2 \dim p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\mathrm{Gell}}).$$
(10.1)

Assume first that the quiver has no arrows. Then the equality (10.1) holds by (6.7). For a general  $\Gamma$  we argue as for (8.6): using Lemma 7.21, we reformulate (10.1) as

$$\swarrow(x) + \swarrow(y) + \swarrow(z) + \swarrow(w_{0,k}) = \dim_{\alpha} \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} - \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\mathrm{Gell}}).$$
(10.2)

To verify this pick  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ ,  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  and  $W \in \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$  such that  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \in \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$ . We have  $\dim_{\alpha} \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} = \dim X(\mathbb{V})$ . Moreover,  $\dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}) = \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^W) \cap \mathbb{C})$ .

 $X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}))$ , since  $X(\mathbb{V}^W)$  is the subvariety of  $X(\mathbb{V})$  given by the condition  $\alpha(W) = 0$ . On the other hand,  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^W) = x$  and  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = yz$  by the definition of

On the other hand, rel( $\emptyset$ ,  $\emptyset''$ ) = x and rel( $\emptyset''$ ,  $\emptyset$ ) = yz by the definition of  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$ . From Proposition 7.13 we get then

$$\dim X(\mathbb{V}) - \dim X(\mathbb{V}^W) = \swarrow(x), \quad \dim X(\mathbb{V}^W) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^W) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})) = \swarrow(yz).$$

Altogether we obtain

$$\dim_{\alpha} \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} - \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}) = \dim X(\mathbb{V}) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^{W}) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}))$$
$$= (\dim X(\mathbb{V}) - \dim X(\mathbb{V}^{W})) + (\dim X(\mathbb{V}^{W}) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^{W}) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})))$$
$$= (\mathcal{X}(x) + (yz) = (x) + (y) + (z).$$

Since we assumed that  $\underline{k} \in \overline{J_n}$ , i.e. Grassmannian vetors are supported on sources, we have  $\swarrow(w_{0,k}) = 0$  and therefore (10.2) holds. Thus we showed weakly adaptedness, (10.1). Finally, the equality of the graded dimensions follows by comparing bases, since  $\mathcal{B}$  is a basis of the source algebra  $\vec{\mathrm{ER}}_n$ .

10.2. The sink algebras algebraically. Analogous to the source algebra in §10.1 we like to restrict now to sink vertices. We say that a vertex  $i \in I$  of  $\Gamma$  is a *sink*, if there is no arrow which starts in i. Let  $\overline{I} \subset I$  be the set of sinks of  $\Gamma$  and let  $\overline{J}_n \subset J_n$  be the set of Grassmannian dimension vectors  $\underline{k}$  that are supported on  $\overline{I}$ .

Definition 10.7. The sink algebra  $ER_{\underline{n}}$  is the subalgebra of  $ER_{\underline{n}}$  Grassmannian supported on  $\overline{I}$ , that is generated by  $R_{\underline{n}}$  and the floating dots with colours in  $\overline{I}$ .

Similarly, let  $EPol_{\underline{n}}$  be the subalgebra of  $EPol_{\underline{n}}$  generated by the  $X_r$ ,  $1_i$  and by the omegas having colours in  $\overline{I}$  (i.e. by  $\omega_r 1_i$  such that  $i_r \in I_t$ ). Now consider  $EPol_{\underline{n}}$  as a representation of the sink algebra  $ER_{\underline{n}}$ . Then  $EPol_{\underline{n}} \subset EPol_{\underline{n}}$  is clearly a subrepresentation which is still faithful.

To get the geometric source algebra we have replaced the naive variety  $\dot{Z}$  by a smaller variety  $\vec{Z}$ . This strategy however cannot work for sink algebras:

Example 10.8. Let  $\Gamma$  be the quiver with two vertices: i and j, and one arrow  $i \to j$ . Set  $\underline{n} = i + j$ ,  $\mathbf{i} = (i, j)$ . Algebraically, we have the floating dot  $\Omega_2 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$  which acts on the polynomial representation by multiplication with  $(X_2 - X_1)\omega_2 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$ . In contrast, the fundamental class of  $[\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{i},j}]$  acts on  $\text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  by  $\omega_2 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$ . We observe that it is not possible to match the algebraic formula by considering a smaller variety because  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{i},j}$  is already just a point!

To compare with what happens for the source algebra, consider the same example but with the arrow reversed, thus  $j \to i$  instead of  $i \to j$ . Now  $\Omega_2 \mathbf{1}_i$  acts on the polynomial representation by  $(X_1 - X_2)\omega_2 \mathbf{1}_i$ . The fundamental class  $[\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{i,i,j}]$  acts on  $\text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  by  $\omega_2 \mathbf{1}_j$ . But now  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{i,i,j} \cong \text{Hom}(V_j, V_i)$  and the variety  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}} \subset \dot{\mathbf{Z}}$  is cut out by imposing  $\alpha = 0$ . Now the subvariety is again a point, but the action differs from the sink case by an extra factor  $X_1 - X_2$  coming from the Euler class of  $\text{Hom}(V_j, V_i)$ .

Example 10.8 shows that sink algebras need a different geometric treatment. Our main idea is, in comparison to the source algebras, to add first an additional copy of  $E_n$  to the variety  $\mathcal{Y}$  and then also some additional twist mixing the two copies of  $E_n$ . This approach was inspired by the Naisse–Vaz diagrams, more precisely by the *diagram varieties* which we can attach to each such diagram; see Appendix B for a definition and more motivation. More precisely, we believe that in the naive version §B.3.2 some transversality property holds for every basis diagram which has floating dots only for source vertices, and that this is the reason why the source case works in an easy way. This expected transversality in the source case fails however in the general case, see Example B.14 for an example, and §B.3.3 for a fix.

10.3. *G*-twists of vector bundles. We provide now some basic linear algebra facts which will be useful to describe vector bundles which appear in our constructions.

Definition 10.9. Let E be a complex vector space with a fixed direct sum decomposition  $E = U \oplus U'$ . Then the U-flip map is the linear map

$$\phi_U \colon E \oplus E \to E \oplus E, \qquad (u_1 + u'_1, u_2 + u'_2) \mapsto (u_2 + u'_1, u_1 + u'_2).$$
 (10.3)

where  $u_1, u_2 \in U, u'_1, u'_2 \in U'$ .

Remark 10.10. If U = E, then  $\phi_U$  just flips the summands. It is the identity map if  $U = \{0\}$ . In general,  $\phi_U$  exchanges the two copies of U in  $E \oplus E$  without touching the U' parts.

One can easily compute the U-twists  $\phi_U(E' \oplus E)$  for a subspace  $E' \subset E$ :

**Lemma 10.11.** For any vector subspace  $E' \subset E$ , we have

$$\phi_U(E' \oplus E) = (E' + U) \oplus (E' \cap U \oplus U'). \tag{10.4}$$

Example 10.12. Back to our general setup in §7, consider the *I*-graded vector space  $V = \bigoplus_{i \in I} V_i$  with fixed subspaces  $W_i \subset V_i$  for all *i*. We equip *V* with a hermitian scalar product which is compatible with the *I*-grading. This induces a decomposition  $V_i = W_i \oplus W_i^{\perp}$  for any *i*. Now we can take

$$E := E_{\underline{n}} = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, V_j) = U \oplus U', \text{ where}$$
$$U = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, W_j) \quad \text{and} \quad U' = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, W_j^{\perp}).$$

For fixed  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}$  consider the corresponding *Springer conditions* 

 $E' := \{ \alpha \in E \mid \alpha_h(\mathbb{V}_i^r) \subset \mathbb{V}_i^r \text{ for all } h \colon i \to j \}.$  (10.5)

By Lemma 10.11 the U-twist of  $E' \oplus E \subset E \oplus E = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, V_j \oplus V_j)$  equals

$$\phi_U(E' \oplus E) = \{ \overline{\alpha} \in E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}} \mid \overline{\alpha}(\mathbb{V}_i^r) \subset (\mathbb{V}_j^r + W_j) \oplus ((\mathbb{V}_j^r \cap W_j) + W_j^{\perp}) \}.$$

More explicitly,  $(\alpha, \beta) \in \phi_U(E' \oplus E)$  satisfies the twisted Springer conditions

$$\phi_U(E' \oplus E) = \{ (\alpha, \beta) \in E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}} \mid \alpha_h(\mathbb{V}_i^r) \subset \mathbb{V}_j^r + W_j, \ \beta_h(\mathbb{V}_i^r) \subset (\mathbb{V}_j^r \cap W_j) + W_j^{\perp} \}.$$

We will now generalise the flip map to vector bundles. For this let X, Y be smooth complex varieties and let  $\mathcal{V} \to X \times Y$  be the trivial vector bundle on  $X \times Y$ with fibre V, and denote by  $\mathcal{V}_X$  and  $\mathcal{V}_Y$  the trivial vector bundles with fibre V on X and Y respectively. These vector bundles have an induced scalar product on each fibre. We can view  $\mathcal{V}$  as the pull-backs of  $\mathcal{V}_X$  and of  $\mathcal{V}_Y$  along the projection to X respectively Y. Similarly, for subbundles  $\mathcal{K}_X$  of  $\mathcal{V}_X \oplus \mathcal{V}_X$  and  $\mathcal{U}_Y$  of  $\mathcal{V}_Y$  we denote by  $\mathcal{K}$  and  $\mathcal{U}$  the subbundles of  $\mathcal{V} \oplus \mathcal{V}$  respectively  $\mathcal{V}$  which are the pull-backs to  $X \times Y$  along the respective projection map. Since the fibre over  $(x, y) \in X \times Y$ of the vector bundle  $\mathcal{U}$  is the fibre of  $\mathcal{U}_Y$  over y (independently of x), we denote it just by  $U_y$ . Similarly, for the fibre  $K_x$  of  $\mathcal{K}$  over x. We now define vector bundles by glueing U-flip maps:

Definition 10.13. Consider  $\mathcal{V}$  as a real vector bundle. The  $\mathcal{U}$ -twist  $\phi_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{K})$  of  $\mathcal{K}$  for the triple (X, Y, V) is the subbundle of  $\mathcal{V} \oplus \mathcal{V}$  with fibre  $\phi_{U_n}(K_x)$  over (x, y).

Remark 10.14. As a bundle of real varieties,  $\phi_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{K})$  is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{K}$  (via  $\phi_{\mathcal{U}}$ ). The base and the fibres are complex varieties, although it is in general not a bundle of complex varieties (since the map is not necessarily algebraic).

In practise we will use  $\mathcal{U}$ -twists to show that certain manifolds are (real) vector bundles by realizing them as some  $\phi_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{K})$ . Since for us prominent examples will be such that  $\mathcal{U}$  is the tautological bundle of a Grassmannian we call these twists  $\mathcal{G}$ -twists or *Grassmannian twists*.

Example 10.15. As an upgrade of Example 10.12, we can define the extended KLR twist bundle  $\phi_{\mathcal{U}}(\mathcal{K})$ . For this take  $X = \mathcal{F}, Y = \mathcal{G}, V = E_{\underline{n}}$ . Then define  $\mathcal{U}_X$  as subbundle of  $\mathcal{V}_Y$  and  $\mathcal{K}_X$  as the subbundle of  $\mathcal{V}_X \oplus \mathcal{V}_X$  with fibres U respectively  $E' \oplus E$  as in Example 10.12.

10.4. The sink algebras geometrically. Now, we explain how to construct geometrically the subalgebra  $ER_{\underline{n}}$  of  $ER_{\underline{n}}$ . We denote by  $\tilde{\mathcal{Y}}$ ,  $\ddot{\ddot{Z}}$  the modification of  $\mathcal{Y}$ ,  $\ddot{Z}$  from Section 7 by only allowing the Grassmannian dimension vectors  $\underline{k} \in J_{\underline{n}}$ . To define the replacement  $\dot{\tilde{z}}$  of  $\dot{Z}$  we first enlarge  $\tilde{\mathcal{Y}}$  by an extra copy of  $E_{\underline{n}}$ .

Set  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} = \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} \times E_{\underline{n}}$ ,  $\mathbf{Y}_{\underline{k}} = \mathcal{Y}_{\underline{k}} \times E_{\underline{n}}$  and  $\mathbf{\tilde{Y}} = \mathbf{\tilde{\mathcal{Y}}} \times E_{\underline{n}}$ . We denote elements of the original copy of  $E_{\underline{n}}$  by  $\alpha$  and of the new copy by  $\beta$ , thus  $(\alpha,\beta) \in E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}} = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, V_j \oplus V_j)$ . Finally fix a (hermitian) scalar product on V such that different  $V_i$ 's are orthogonal.

Definition 10.16. Let  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi}$  be the (real) vector bundle<sup>17</sup> over  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$  whose fiber over  $(\mathbb{V}, W)$  is the subspace of  $E_{\underline{n}} \times E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$  determined by the tuples

 $\{(\alpha,\beta,\mathbb{V},W) \mid \alpha_h(\mathbb{V}_i^r) \subset \mathbb{V}_j^r + W_j, \ \beta_h(\mathbb{V}_i^r) \subset (\mathbb{V}_j^r \cap W_j) + W_j^{\perp} \text{ for } h: i \to j\}, \ (10.6)$ Set also

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{Y}_{\underline{k}}^{\phi} &= \coprod_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}}} \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbf{\bar{Y}}^{\phi} = \coprod_{\mathbf{i} \in I^{\underline{n}},\underline{k} \in \overline{J}_{\underline{n}}} \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}, \\ \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}}^{\phi} &= \mathbf{Y}_{\underline{k}_{1}}^{\phi} \times_{E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}} \mathbf{Y}_{\underline{k}_{2}}^{\phi}, \qquad \ddot{\overline{\mathbf{Z}}}^{\phi} = \coprod_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2} \in \overline{J}_{\underline{n}}} \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_{1},\underline{k}_{2}}^{\phi}, \\ \dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}}^{\pm} &= \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k},0}^{\phi}, \qquad \dot{\overline{\mathbf{Z}}}^{\pm} = \coprod_{\underline{k} \in \overline{J}_{\underline{n}}} \dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}}. \end{split}$$

Remark 10.17. Note that  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi}$  is the  $\mathcal{U}$ -twist of the bundle with fibres  $E' \oplus E$  given by the Springer conditions (10.5) for the triple  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G}, E_{\underline{n}})$ , see Example 10.15. We therefore call the conditions from (10.6) twisted Springer conditions.

Consider now the algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}}^{\phi})$ , with product given by convolution defined with respect to the inclusion  $\mathbf{\ddot{Z}}^{\phi} \subset \mathbf{\ddot{Y}}^{\phi} \times \mathbf{\ddot{Y}}^{\phi}$ . We next define generalisations of the Grassmannian inclusion subvarieties from §4.6. Namely we consider

$$\ddot{\tilde{\mathbf{Z}}}_{\supset}^{\phi} := \{ (\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{\mathbb{W}}) \mid W \supset \widetilde{W} \} \subset \ddot{\tilde{\mathbf{Z}}}^{\phi} \quad \text{and} \quad \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_2}^{\phi} = \ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1, \underline{k}_2}^{\phi} \cap \ddot{\tilde{\mathbf{Z}}}_{\supset}^{\phi}.$$
(10.7)

If  $\underline{k}_1, \underline{k}_2, \underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2 \in \overline{J}_{\underline{n}}$ , then we have

$$\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_2}^{\phi} \to \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2}, \quad (\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W}) \mapsto (\phi_U(\alpha, \beta), \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, W \cap \widetilde{W}^{\perp}),$$

where  $U = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, \widetilde{W}_j)$  and  $U' = \bigoplus_{i \to j} \operatorname{Hom}(V_i, \widetilde{W}_j^{\perp})$ . By definition of the flip map, this is a locally trivial fibration with Grassmannians as fibers; the fibers are the same fibres as for  $\ddot{Z}_{\underline{k}_1 \to \underline{k}_2} \to \dot{Z}_{\underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2}$ .

are the same fibres as for  $\ddot{Z}_{\underline{k}_1 \supset \underline{k}_2} \rightarrow \dot{Z}_{\underline{k}_1 - \underline{k}_2}$ . We have a linear map  $H^{G_n}_*(\dot{\tilde{Z}}) \rightarrow H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi})$  defined as the composition of the pullback  $H^{G_n}_*(\dot{\tilde{Z}}) \rightarrow H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi})$  and the push-forward  $H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi}) \rightarrow H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi})$ .

**Proposition 10.18.** The space  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\overleftarrow{\hat{Z}})$  is a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\overleftarrow{\hat{Z}}^{\phi})$ .

*Proof.* We just copy the arguments of §9.5. In that case, we knew (using Gells) that  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{Z}})$  embeds into  $H^{\mathbf{T}}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  but the injectivity for the similar map for  $\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi}$  is not clear. So, the argument above allows to identify  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{Z}})$  with a subalgebra of the quotient of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi})$  by the kernel of the localization map. Moreover, since

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Although  $\mathbf{Y}^{\phi}$  is by definition a real algebraic variety, it is homeomorphic to  $\mathbf{Y}$ , and we can view it as a complex algebraic variety. The variety  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$  below is however real.

the localization map is injective on the image of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{Z}})$  in  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_{*}(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi})$ , we see that  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{Z}})$  is identified with a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_{*}(\ddot{\tilde{Z}}^{\phi})$  (not just of its quotient).  $\Box$ 

Definition 10.19. Define a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading on the algebra  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{\mathcal{Z}}})$  by putting  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{r}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j},\underline{k}})$ in degree  $-r + 2 \dim \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \sum_{i \in I} (k_i^2 - k_i).$ 

*Remark* 10.20. We omit the straight-forward check that Definition 10.19 is a welldefined grading. The main difference to Definition 9.14 is that we use now dim  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi}$ instead of dim  $\mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}$ . In fact, we have dim  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} = \dim \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} = \dim \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \dim E_{\underline{n}}$ .

**Theorem 10.21.** There is an isomorphism of graded algebras  $ER_{\underline{n}} \cong H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\tilde{z}}).$ 

Proof. The algebra  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}}^{\phi})$  acts on  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Y}}^{\phi}) \cong H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Y}}) \cong \mathbf{\breve{E}Pol}_n$ . We can restrict this action to  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})$ . Similarly to what we did before, for each generator  $x \in \mathbf{ER}_n$  we can construct some  $x \in H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})$  acting by the same operator on  $\mathbf{\breve{E}Pol}_n$ . Indeed, there is nothing to do for  $\tau_r$  and  $X_p$ , we only have to consider  $\Omega \mathbf{1}_i$ with  $i_1 \in \mathbf{I}$ . It is easy to see (doing a modification of the computations above) that it acts by the same operator (namely multiplication by  $\omega_1 \mathbf{1}_i$ ), as the fundamental class of the closed subset of  $\mathbf{\dot{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{i},\mathbf{i}}$  given by  $\mathbb{V} = \mathbf{\widetilde{V}}$  and  $W = \mathbb{V}^1$ . This is explained in more detailed in the more general situation below, see Proposition 11.12. Moreover the  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})$ -action on  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Y}}^{\phi})$  is faithful, as can be shown using the approach of Remark 2.6 and the paving of  $\mathbf{\ddot{Z}}$  by preimages of Gells. Thus, we get an injective algebra homomorphism  $\mathbf{ER}_n \hookrightarrow H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\mathbf{\ddot{Z}})$ . This is an isomorphism, since the two algebras have the same graded dimension by Lemma 10.22 below.  $\Box$ 

Let  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$  be a Gell in  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$  and let  $p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$  be its preimage under the projection  $\dot{\tilde{z}} \to \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \boldsymbol{\mathcal{G}}$ .

**Lemma 10.22.** For  $\underline{k} \in \overline{J}_n$ , we have

$$\deg(\tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}) = 2 \dim \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \sum_{i \in I} (k_i^2 - k_i) - 2 \dim \mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}.$$
 (10.8)

*Proof.* If the quiver has no arrows, then the equality (10.8) holds by (6.7). For a general quiver  $\Gamma$  we reformulate (10.8), as we did for (8.6), using Lemma 7.21 as

$$\swarrow(x) + \swarrow(y) + \swarrow(z) + \succcurlyeq(w_{0,k}) = \dim_{\alpha,\beta} \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} - \dim_{\alpha,\beta} \left( p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}) \right). \quad (10.9)$$

Here  $\dim_{\alpha,\beta}$  denotes the dimension of the fibre of the vector bundle given by forgetting both  $E_{\underline{n}}$ -components. To make sure that this notation makes sense consider

$$q: \quad \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} \quad \to \quad \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}, \quad \text{and} \quad p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}) \quad \to \quad \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}} \quad (10.10)$$
$$(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \overline{\mathbb{V}}, W) \quad \mapsto \quad (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W), \qquad (\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \quad \mapsto \quad (\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W).$$

These are subbundles of the trivial vector bundles with fibre  $E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}$ . Moreover, it is easy to see from the construction, that in both cases every fibre  $F \subset E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}$ is homogeneous with respect to the decomposition  $E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}$ , i.e., we always have  $F = F_{\alpha} \oplus F_{\beta}$ , where  $F_{\alpha}$  and  $F_{\beta}$  are the intersections of F with the first  $E_{\underline{n}}$  and second copy of  $E_{\underline{n}}$  respectively. Note that dim  $F = \dim F_{\alpha} + \dim F_{\beta}$  is independent of the choice of fibre, but dim  $F_{\alpha}$  and dim  $F_{\beta}$  heavily depend on the choice. Pick therefore  $(\mathbb{V}, W) \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$  and  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \in \mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$ , and consider their fibres in (10.10). We get decompositions (dependent of our choice)

$$\dim_{\alpha,\beta} \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} = \dim_{\alpha} \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \dim_{\beta} \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}},$$
$$\dim_{\alpha,\beta} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}) = \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}) + \dim_{\beta} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}).$$

Note that we have  $\dim_{\beta} \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} = \dim_{\beta} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$ . Thus, (10.9) becomes

$$\mathbf{X}(y) + \mathbf{X}(z) = \dim_{\alpha} \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} - \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\mathrm{Gell}}), \qquad (10.11)$$

since by assumption (sink case), we have  $X(x) = X(w_{0,k}) = 0$ . On the other hand,

$$\dim_{\alpha} \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} = \dim X(\mathbb{V}^W), \qquad \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\mathrm{Gell}}) = \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^W) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})), \quad (10.12)$$

by Remark 6.13 and the arguments after (10.2). By Proposition 7.13, these formulas imply (10.11). Since (10.11) is equivalent to (10.22), this finishes the proof.  $\Box$ 

Summary. We treated sources and sinks quite differently. To obtain the source algebra we did not do anything special with the variety  $\vec{\mathcal{Y}}$ , but defined  $\vec{\hat{z}}$  by putting conditions cutting  $\tilde{\mathcal{Y}} \times_{E_n} \vec{\mathcal{Y}}_0$ . To obtain the sink algebra, we modified  $\tilde{\mathcal{Y}}$  to  $\tilde{\mathbf{Y}}^{\phi}$  (by adding a copy of  $E_n$  and a twist), but defined  $\tilde{\hat{z}}$  as  $\tilde{\mathbf{Y}}^{\phi} \times_{E_n \times E_n} \tilde{\mathbf{Y}}_0^{\phi}$  (without passing to a proper closed subset). We fusion now these two approaches.

## 11. GRASSMANNIAN QUIVER HECKE ALGEBRAS

In this section we prove the main isomorphism theorem which realises the Naisse– Vaz algebras geometrically in terms of Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebras.

We still assume the setup from the opening paragraphs of §1 and §7. In particular,  $\Gamma = (I, A)$  is a quiver with no loops and <u>n</u> is a dimension vector.

11.1. The Grassmannian–Steinberg varieties. Let  $\underline{k}$  be an arbitrary element of  $J_{\underline{n}}$ . We define  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}$  and  $\mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi}$  as in Definition 10.16, except we do not assume  $\underline{k} \in \overline{J}_{\underline{n}}$ . Set  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi} = \mathbf{Y}^{\phi} \times_{E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}} \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}$  and  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi} = \mathbf{Y}^{\phi} \times_{E_{\underline{n}} \oplus E_{\underline{n}}} \mathbf{Y}_{0}^{\phi}$ . We also consider certain unions of connected components of  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$  exactly as for  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}$ , see Definition 7.4 and the definitions afterwards. We now can define our main player:

Definition 11.1. The Grassmannian–Steinberg variety is the subvariety  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}} \subset \dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$  of all  $(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W)$  satisfying the following Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions

$$\alpha_h((\mathbb{V}^r \cap W_i)^{\perp} \cap W_i) \subset (\mathbb{V}^r \cap W_j)^{\perp} \cap W_j, \tag{11.1}$$

for any  $h: i \to j$  and  $r \in [0; n]$ ; that is, the flag  $\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}$  is preserved by  $\alpha$ .

*Remark* 11.2. In case W is supported on sources, (11.1) recovers Definition 10.3. In case W is supported on sinks, (11.1) is no condition (compatible with Section 10.4).

Let  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}$  be a Gell in  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$  and  $p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}})$  its preimage in  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}$ . The next statement, illustrated in Example 11.5, will help to compute their dimensions.

**Lemma 11.3.** Assume that  $\Gamma$  has exactly one arrow  $i \to j$ . Let  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $W \in \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$  with  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = x$ . Then  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) = xw_{0,k}$  and  $xw_{0,k} = x_1x_2$  with  $x_1 = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{W_j}), x_2 = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W})$ . Moreover,  $\ell(x_1x_2) = \ell(x_1) + \ell(x_2)$ .

60

Proof. The first statement follows from the definitions, see Remark 6.17. By Lemma 7.16, we have  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{W_j}) \cdot \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W})$  which implies  $xw_{0,k} = x_1x_2$ . Since  $x_1^{-1}(a) > x_1^{-1}(b)$  implies  $(xw_{0,k})^{-1}(a) > (xw_{0,k})^{-1}(b)$  for any  $1 \leq a < b \leq n$ , we also have  $\ell(x_1x_2) = \ell(x_1) + \ell(x_2)$ .

#### **Proposition 11.4.** We have

$$\deg(\tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}) = 2 \dim \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} + \sum_{i \in I} (k_i^2 - k_i) - 2 \dim \mathcal{O}^{\text{Gell}}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}.$$
 (11.2)

*Proof.* In case the quiver has no arrows, (11.2) holds by (6.7). For a general quiver  $\Gamma$  we argue as for (8.6): using Lemma 7.21, we reformulate (11.2) as

$$\swarrow(x) + \swarrow(y) + \swarrow(z) + \succcurlyeq(w_{0,k}) = \dim_{\alpha} \mathcal{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}} - \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}), \qquad (11.3)$$

where we reduce, as in the proof of Lemma 10.22 from  $\dim_{\alpha,\beta}$  to  $\dim_{\alpha}$ .

Now assume that  $\Gamma$  contains only one arrow, say  $h: i \to j$ . Then

$$\dim_{\alpha} \mathbf{Y}_{\mathbf{i},\underline{k}}^{\phi} - \dim_{\alpha} p^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z,\mathbf{j}}^{\text{Gell}}) = \dim X(\mathbb{V}^{W_{j}}) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}))$$
$$= (\dim X(\mathbb{V}^{W_{j}}) - \dim X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) + (\dim X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})))$$
$$= (x_{0,k}) + (y_{2}).$$
(11.4)

The third equality here follows from Proposition 7.13 applied to  $(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}})$  (which gives dim  $X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) - \dim(X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) \cap X(\widetilde{\mathbb{V}})) = \swarrow(yz)$ ) and Proposition 7.13 applied to  $(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W})$ . Indeed, with  $x_1, x_2$  as in Lemma 11.3 we have  $\bigstar(x_1) = 0$  and then  $\bigstar(x_2) = \bigstar(xw_{0,k})$ , and therefore dim  $X(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}) - \dim X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) = \dim X(\mathbb{V}^{W_j})$ dim  $X(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}) \cap X(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}) = \bigstar(x_2) = \bigstar(xw_{0,k})$ . We thus showed (11.3) in case  $\Gamma$ has one arrow. It is clear if there is now arrow. Now (11.3) follows by writing  $\Gamma$  as a sum of quivers with one arrow, see Definition 7.12, since all terms are additive.  $\Box$ 

We illustrate the main step of the proof and Lemma 11.3 in an example.

*Example* 11.5. Consider the quiver  $i \to j$ . Let  $\underline{n} = 2i+3j$ ,  $\underline{k} = i+2j$ ,  $\mathbf{i} = (i, j, i, j, j)$  and  $x = s_1s_2s_3$ . For  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$ ,  $W \in \mathcal{G}_{\underline{k}}$ , the condition  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = x$  means there exist orthogonal bases  $(v_{i,1}, v_{i,2})$  of  $V_i$  and  $(v_{j,1}, v_{j,2}, v_{j,3})$  of  $V_j$  such that

$$\mathbb{V}^{1} = \langle v_{i,1} \rangle, \mathbb{V}^{2} = \langle v_{i,1}, v_{j,1} \rangle, \mathbb{V}^{3} = \langle v_{i,1}, v_{j,1}, v_{i,2} \rangle, \mathbb{V}^{4} = \langle v_{i,1}, v_{j,1}, v_{i,2}, v_{j,2} \rangle, \quad (11.5)$$

$$W_i = \langle v_{i,2} \rangle, W_j = \langle v_{j,1}, v_{j,2} \rangle.$$
(11.6)

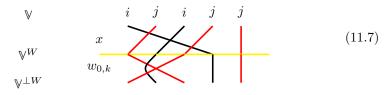
The flags  $\mathbb{V}^W$ ,  $\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}$ ,  $\mathbb{V}^{W_j}$  are then (here each step changes the dimension by 1):

$$\mathbb{V}^W: \qquad \{0\} \subset \langle v_{j,1} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,1}, v_{i,2} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,1}, v_{i,2}, v_{j,2} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,1}, v_{i,2}, v_{j,2}, v_{i,1} \rangle \subset V.$$

$$\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}: \qquad \{0\} \subset \langle v_{j,2} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,2}, v_{i,2} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,2}, v_{i,2}, v_{j,1} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,2}, v_{i,2}, v_{j,1}, v_{i,1} \rangle \subset V.$$

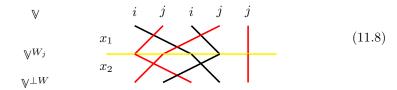
$$\mathbb{V}^{W_j}:\qquad \{0\} \subset \langle v_{j,1} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,1}, v_{j,2} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,1}, v_{j,2}, v_{i,1} \rangle \subset \langle v_{j,1}, v_{j,2}, v_{i,1}, v_{i,2} \rangle \subset V.$$

To illustrate this diagrammatically we draw the coloured permutation  $(\mathbf{i}, xw_{0,k})$ ,



with  $w_{0,k}$  at the bottom (which is the longest element in  $S_k$  with k = 2 + 1) and x, the given shortest coset representative at the top. The colour sequence **i** at the top tells us  $\mathbb{V} \in \mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and the strands indicate the flag  $\mathbb{V}$  from (11.5) (each strand stands for a new basis vector). Then  $\mathbb{V}^W$ , and W from (11.6), can be read off by looking at the intersection with the yellow horizontal line (the strands still stand for the basis vectors). Finally,  $\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}$  is encoded by the strands at the bottom of the diagram.

Now we want to factor  $xw_{0,k}$  as  $x_1x_2$  with  $x_1 = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{W_j})$ ,  $x_2 = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}, \mathbb{V}^{\perp W})$ . In practise, we can take  $\mathbb{V}^{W_j}$  and encode it diagrammatically (see the yellow horizontal line). Then  $x_1$  can be read off by connecting with strands in a minimal way to the top, and  $x_2$  appears when we extend afterwards at the bottom to get  $xw_{0,k}$ .



We can also argue purely diagrammatically by connecting the top and bottom sequences (determined by i and  $xw_{0,k}$ ) by a product  $x_1x_2 = xw_{0,k}$  of permutations. Hereby  $x_1$  only moves some strands coloured j (corresponding to  $W_j$ ) to the left, and  $x_2$  does the rest. In particular,  $agg(x_1) = 0$ , and the flag  $\mathbb{V}^{W_j}$  can then be read off in the middle of the diagram. We see that  $x_1 = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}^{W_j}) = s_3s_1s_2$ ,  $x_2 = \operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{W_j}, \mathbb{V}'^W) = s_3s_1s_2$ , although the two elements play very different roles.

11.2. Main theorems. In this subsection we formulate the two main results: the subalgebra theorem (Theorem 11.7) and the isomorphism theorem (Theorem 11.8).

Similarly to what we did in §10.4, we have the linear map  $H^{G_n}_*(\dot{Z}^{\phi}) \to H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$ defined as the composition of the pullback  $H^{G_n}_*(\dot{Z}^{\phi}) \to H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  and the pushforward  $H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi}) \to H^{G_n}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$ . We also have the pushforward map  $H^{G_n}_*(\dot{Z}) \to H^{G_n}_*(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$ . Similarly to Definition 10.19, we consider the following grading.

Definition 11.6. We equip the vector space  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\mathbf{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  with a  $\mathbb{Z}$ -grading by putting  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\mathbf{n}}}_{r}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j},\underline{k}})$  in degree  $-r + 2 \dim \mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},k} + \sum_{i \in I} (k_i^2 - k_i)$ .

**Theorem 11.7.** The convolution algebra structure on  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  induces a graded algebra structure on  $H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{Z})$  via the maps  $H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{Z}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{Z}^{\phi}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi}) \to H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . It turns  $H^{\mathrm{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{Z})$  into a graded subalgebra of  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ .

The second main result is the following *isomorphism theorem*:

**Theorem 11.8.** There is an isomorphism of graded algebras  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}} \cong H^{\operatorname{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ . Moreover, the isomorphism can be chosen such that the following holds:

 $1_{\mathbf{j}} \mapsto [\dot{\Delta}_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{j},0}], \quad \tau_r 1_{\mathbf{j}} \mapsto (-1)^{\delta_{j_r,j_{r+1}}} [\mathbb{T}_{r,\mathbf{j}}], \quad \Omega 1_{\mathbf{j}} \mapsto [\mathbb{\Omega}_{\mathbf{j}}],$ 

 $X_r \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}} \mapsto \text{the first Chern class of the line bundle on } \dot{\Delta}_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{j},\mathbf{0}} \text{ given by } \mathbb{V}^r / \mathbb{V}^{r-1},$ 

where  $\Omega_{\mathbf{j}} := \{(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W) \mid \mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W = \mathbb{V}^1\} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathbf{j}, 1} \text{ and } \mathbb{T}_{r, \mathbf{j}} := \{(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) \mid \mathbb{V}^p = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^p \text{ for } p \neq r\} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{s_r(\mathbf{j}), \mathbf{j}, 0}, \text{ and } \dot{\Delta}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathbf{j}, 0} := \{(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) \mid \mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}\} \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathbf{j}, 0}.$ 

Definition 11.9. We call  $H_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$  the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra.

Theorem 11.8 says now that the extended KLR algebra is isomorphic to the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra (and Theorem 11.7 says that that the Grassmannian quiver Hecke algebra is well-defined). See also Terminology 8.5.

Remark 11.10. For the proof, we like to proceed as for the source and sink algebras and deduce that  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  is an algebra isomorphic to  $\mathbf{ER}_{n}$ , but there are some subtleties in the general situation. The variety  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}$  is nice, because it is a vector bundle over each Gell, and we get an inclusion  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}) \hookrightarrow H^{\mathbf{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . However, it is not clear if this also holds for  $\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$  and  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$  and we do not see a reason why  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$  should act faithfully on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\mathbf{Y}^{\phi})$ . Since the map from  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$  to the localization is not necessarily injective, we cannot argue as in §9.5 to define a product on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$  from the product on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{n}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$ .

We overcome these problems as follows. We know that for each generator x of the algebra  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  there exists some  $x \in H^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  which acts in the same way on the polynomial representation. Without faithfulness, this does not allow to embed  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  into  $H^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$ , but allows to embed  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  into the quotient  $\overline{H}^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  of  $H^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  by the kernel of the action. We then use the argument of §9.5 to identify a quotient of  $H^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$  with a subalgebra of  $\overline{H}^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  and show that the image of  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is contained in this subalgebra. Finally, we show that the image of  $\operatorname{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is in the image of  $H^{\operatorname{Gn}}_*(\dot{Z})$  and we identify them by counting degrees.

11.3. The proof of the main theorem. As a preparation of the proof consider the following commutative diagram:

$$H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}} \longrightarrow H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}} \longrightarrow H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$$

$$\uparrow \qquad \uparrow \qquad \uparrow \qquad \uparrow \qquad (11.9)$$

$$H^{\mathrm{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathcal{Z}}) \longrightarrow H^{\mathrm{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}) \longrightarrow H^{\mathrm{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}).$$

Here, the left vertical map is injective, but we do not know if the other vertical maps are injective. Denoting by  $\overline{H}_*^{G_n}(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$  and  $\overline{H}_*^{G_n}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  the quotients of  $H_*^{G_n}(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$  and  $H_*^{G_n}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  respectively by the kernels of the vertical maps we obtain:

Lemma 11.11. All maps in the following commutative diagram are injective.

**Proposition 11.12.** For each generator x of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ , there exists  $x \in H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$  whose image in  $H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{Z}^{\phi})$  acts on  $H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\mathbf{Y}^{\phi}) \cong \text{EPol}_{\underline{n}}$  by the same operator.

*Proof.* We claim that the assignments in Theorem 11.8 (with  $\dot{Z}$  replaced by  $\dot{Z}^{\phi}$ ) satisfy the desired property. We already checked in §9 that this works for the naive version  $\dot{Z}$ . Let us explain what happens when we add the twist. Since  $\dot{Z}_0^{\phi} = \dot{Z}_0 \times E_{\underline{n}}$  and  $\ddot{Z}_{k \supset k}^{\phi} \cong \ddot{Z}_{k \supset k} \times E_{\underline{n}}$ , the twist changes nothing for  $1_j$ ,  $x_r 1_j$ ,  $\tau_r 1_j$ . We are left with  $\Omega 1_j$ . We have  $\dot{Z}_1^{\phi} \neq \dot{Z}_1 \times E_{\underline{n}}$ , but these varieties become the

We are left with  $\Omega 1_{\mathbf{j}}$ . We have  $\dot{Z}_{1}^{\phi} \neq \dot{Z}_{1} \times E_{\underline{n}}$ , but these varieties become the same when we add the conditions  $\mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  and  $W = \mathbb{V}^{1}$ . Moreover, the image in  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{k+1,k}^{\phi})$  of the class of the subvariety given by these conditions is the class of

the subvariety defined by  $\mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W = \widetilde{W} \oplus \mathbb{V}^1$  and this direct sum is orthogonal. This subvariety is the same as in the non-twisted case. Thus, a computation using T-fixed points gives the same coefficients in the twisted as in the untwisted case.  $\Box$ 

**Corollary 11.13.** There is a monomorphism of algebras  $\Phi \colon \operatorname{ER}_n \to H^{\mathrm{T}}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ .

*Proof.* An element of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^\phi)$  acts by zero on  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathbf{Y}^\phi)$  if and only if it is zero in  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathrm{Z}}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}.$  $\square$ 

Similarly to the computation in Lemma 9.11, we see that the algebra structure on  $H^{\rm T}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\rm loc}$  restricts to an algebra structure on  $H^{\rm T}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\rm loc}$ .

**Lemma 11.14.** The image of  $\Phi$  is contained in the image of  $H^{\rm T}_*(\dot{Z})_{\rm loc}$ .

*Proof.* It is clear from Proposition 11.12 that the image of every generator of  $ER_n$ is in  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ . Since  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  is a subalgebra of  $H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$ , the claim follows.  $\Box$ 

An argument similar to Corollary 9.13 shows that the image of  $\overline{H}_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$  in  $H^{\rm T}_*(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\rm loc}$  is a subalgebra. This yields in particular an algebra structure on  $\overline{H}^{\rm G_n}_*(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\rm loc}$ 

**Lemma 11.15.** The image of  $\Phi$  is in the image of  $\overline{H}_{\star}^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$ .

As explained above, the element  $\Omega_{\mathbf{j}}$  is given in  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\mathbf{Z}^{\phi}_{k+1,k})$  (see Proposition 11.12) by the fundamental class of the subvariety described in the proof of Proposition 11.12. For any point  $(\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W, \widetilde{W})$  of this subvariety we have the following.

**Lemma 11.16.** Let  $h: i \to j$  be an arrow in the quiver  $\Gamma$ . Then it holds

$$\alpha_h(W_i \cap \widetilde{W}_i^{\perp}) \subset \widetilde{W}_j. \tag{11.11}$$

*Proof.* We have  $W_i \cap \tilde{W}_i^{\perp} = \mathbb{V}^1 \cap V_i$  by the definition of the subvariety. Now (11.11) follows from the twisted Springer condition in  $\mathbf{Y}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},k}$ , see Definition 10.16. 

**Proposition 11.17.** The image of  $\Phi$  is contained in the image of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ .

*Proof.* By Lemma 11.15, we have a monomorphism of algebras  $\text{ER}_n \hookrightarrow \overline{H}_*^{G_n}(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$ . We would like to check that its image is in the image of  $H^{\mathbf{G}_n}_*(\dot{\mathcal{Z}})$ . It is enough to check this for every basis element  $\tau_x \Omega_{k,n} \tau_y \tau_z \mathbf{1}_j$  of  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . Let us write this basis element as a product  $G_1G_2\cdots G_a$  of elementary generators of the algebra (crossings, polynomials, floating dots). Each  $G_p$  is sent to some homology class in  $\overline{H}_*^{\underline{C}n}(\dot{Z}^{\phi})$  defined as a push-forward of some homology class on some elementary correspondence  $C_p$ . More precisely,

- if G<sub>p</sub> = P1<sub>i</sub> with P ∈ k[X<sub>1</sub>,...,X<sub>n</sub>], then C'<sub>p</sub> is the diagonal (V = Ṽ) in Ż<sup>φ</sup><sub>i,i,0</sub>,
  if G<sub>p</sub> = τ<sub>r</sub>1<sub>i</sub>, then C'<sub>p</sub> is "almost diagonal" (V<sup>q</sup> = Ṽ<sup>q</sup> for q ≠ r) in Ż<sup>φ</sup><sub>s<sub>r</sub>(i),i,0</sub>,
- if  $G_p = \Omega \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$ , then  $C'_p \subset \dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{i},\mathbf{1}}$  is given by  $\mathbb{V} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}$  and  $W = \mathbb{V}^1$ .

We lift now  $C'_1, \ldots, C'_a$  to correspondences  $C_1, \ldots, C_a$  in  $\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}$ . For  $p \in [1; a]$  let f(p)be the number of floating dots among the  $G_{p+1}, G_{p+2}, \ldots, G_a$ . We define next  $C_p \subset \ddot{Z}_{f(p)+1,f(p)}^{\phi}$  if  $G_p$  is a floating dot, and  $C_p \subset \ddot{Z}_{f(p),f(p)}^{\phi}$  otherwise. Namely, let  $C_p$  be the preimage of  $C'_p$  under the map  $\ddot{Z}_{f(p)+1\supset f(p)}^{\phi} \rightarrow \dot{Z}_1^{\phi}$  respectively  $\ddot{Z}_{f(p)\supset f(p)}^{\phi} \rightarrow \dot{Z}_0^{\phi}$ .

64

Then the basis element  $G_1G_2\cdots G_a$  in  $\overline{H}_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k}}^{\phi}) = \overline{H}_*^{\mathbf{G}_n}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}_{\underline{k},0}^{\phi})$  is the push-forward of some homology class on  $C_1 \circ C_2 \circ \cdots \circ C_a$ . (We use the notation of §2.) We claim that  $C_1 \circ C_2 \circ \ldots \circ C_a \subset \dot{\mathcal{Z}}$ . We need to show that if  $(y_0, y_1, \ldots, y_a) \in (\mathbf{Y}^{\phi})^{a+1}$ such that  $(y_{p-1}, y_p) \in C_p$  for  $p \in [1; a]$ , then  $y_0$  satisfies Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions (11.1).

To see this we need some notation. Let  $y_0 = (\alpha, \beta, \mathbb{V}, \mathbb{V}, W = \bigoplus_{i \in I} W_i)$ . Moreover, let  $p_1 < p_2 < \ldots < p_k$  be the indices such that  $G_{p_r}$  are floating dots. Then denote by  $W^r$  the Grassmanian space from  $y_{p_r}$ . Then  $W =: W^0 \supset W^1 \supset W^2 \supset \cdots \supset W^k = \{0\}$  is a full flag in W. For  $r \in [1; k]$ , pick some nonzero  $w_r \in W^{r-1} \cap (W^r)^{\perp}$ . The vectors  $w_1, w_2, \ldots, w_k$  form then an orthogonal basis of W and we have  $W^r = \langle w_{r+1}, w_{r+2}, \ldots, w_k \rangle$  for  $r \in [0; k]$ .

In case  $\Gamma$  has no arrow, there is nothing to do, otherwise pick any arrow  $h: i \to j$ . Then, since we have  $w_r \in W^{r-1} \cap (W^r)^{\perp}$ , Lemma 11.16 applied to  $C_{p_r}$  yields

$$\alpha_h(\langle w_r \rangle \cap W_i) \subset W^r \cap W_j = \langle w_{r+1}, w_{r+2}, \dots, w_k \rangle \cap W_j.$$

We see from the formula above that  $\alpha$  preserves each  $W^r = \langle w_{r+1}, w_{r+2}, \ldots, w_k \rangle$ .

To verify the Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions (11.1) for  $y_0$ , let  $r \in [1; n]$ . By definition of the correspondences, there is some index b such that  $w_1, \ldots, w_b \in \mathbb{V}^r \cap W$  and  $w_{b+1}, w_{b+2}, \ldots, w_k$  are orthogonal to  $\mathbb{V}^r \cap W$ . Thus,  $\mathbb{V}^r \cap W_i = (W^b)^{\perp} \cap W_i$  and  $(\mathbb{V}^r \cap W_i)^{\perp} \cap W_i = W^b \cap W_i$ . Now, (11.1) follows, since  $\alpha$  preserves  $W^r$ .  $\Box$ 

Remark 11.18. The proof above becomes more natural if we think of it in terms of diagram varieties, a notion we introduce in Appendix B. In fact, this proof explains that for each basis diagram D, the image of the map  $\operatorname{pr}_D: V(D) \to \dot{Z}^{\phi}$  (we use the notation of §B.3.3) satisfies (11.1). In this diagram varieties, the vectors  $w_1, \ldots, w_k$  span the spaces  $\langle w_1 \rangle, \ldots, \langle w_k \rangle$  corresponding to the regions of the diagram D with floating dots (counted from top to bottom), see also Example B.22.

Proof of Theorem 11.7 and Theorem 11.8. By Proposition 11.17, the monomorphism  $\Phi$  factors through  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . On the other hand, the graded dimensions of  $\mathrm{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  and  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$  agree by Proposition 11.4. Thus the image of  $\Phi$  is exactly (the image of)  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . In particular,  $H^{\mathbf{G}_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}) \subset H^{\mathrm{T}}_{*}(\ddot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})_{\mathrm{loc}}$  is a subalgebra.

The concrete formulas for the image of the generators of  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  in  $H_*^{\text{G}_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{Z})$  are given by the choice of the images of the generators in Proposition 11.12, see Theorem 11.8.

APPENDIX A. PRESENTATIONS IN TERMS OF GENERATORS AND RELATIONS

We present here  $NH_n$ ,  $ENH_n$  and  $ENH_n$  as algebras with generators and relations. The isomorphism to the definitions in §3 is canonically given by identifying the abstract generators with the concrete operator with the same name.

**Lemma A.1.** The nil-Hecke algebra  $NH_n$  is isomorphic to the algebra generated by elements  $X_i$  for  $i \in [1; n]$  and  $T_r$  for  $r \in [1; n-1]$  modulo the nil-Hecke relations

1.) $T_r T_t = T_t T_r$ , if $ r - t  > 1$ ,	5.) $T_r X_r = X_{r+1} T_r + 1$ ,
2.) $T_r T_{r+1} T_r = T_{r+1} T_r T_{r+1}$ ,	6.) $X_r T_r = T_r X_{r+1} + 1$ ,
3.) $T_r^2 = 0,$	7.) $T_r X_i = X_i T_r$ , if $t \neq i, i+1$ ,
$4.) \ X_i X_j = X_j X_i,$	where $i, j \in [1; n]$ and $r, t \in [1; n-1]$ .

**Lemma A.2.** The extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$  is isomorphic to the algebra generated by  $X_i$ ,  $\omega_i$ ,  $T_r$ ,  $i \in [1; n]$ ,  $r \in [1; n-1]$ , modulo the nil-Hecke relations and

8.) 
$$\omega_i \omega_j = -\omega_j \omega_i$$
,  
9.)  $X_i \omega_j = \omega_j X_i$ ,  
10.)  $T_r \omega_i = \omega_i T_r$ , if  $r \neq i$ ,  
11.)  $[T_r, \omega_r + X_r \omega_{r+1}] = 0$ ,  
12.)  $\omega_i^2 = 0$  (in case char( $\mathbb{k}$ ) = 2),  
where  $i, j \in [1; n]$  and  $r, t \in [1; n-1]$ .

It is not difficult to verify in  $\text{ENH}_n$  the formula

$$\omega_{i+1} = T_i \omega_i T_i X_{i+1} - X_i T_i \omega_i T_i, \text{ for } 0 \le i \le n-1.$$

This allows a smaller presentation using only  $\omega_1$  instead of  $\omega_1, \omega_2, \ldots, \omega_n$  as follows.

**Lemma A.3.** The extended nil-Hecke algebra  $\text{ENH}_n$  is isomorphic to the algebra generated by elements  $\omega_1$ ,  $X_i$ ,  $T_r$ ,  $i \in [1; n]$ ,  $r \in [1; n-1]$  modulo the nil-Hecke relations and

8'.) 
$$\omega_1^2 = 0,$$
  
9'.)  $X_i \omega_1 = \omega_1 X_i,$   
10'.)  $T_r \omega_1 = \omega_1 T_r, \text{ if } r \neq 1,$   
11'.)  $T_1 \omega_1 T_1 \omega_1 + \omega_1 T_1 \omega_1 T_1 = 0.$ 

Proofs of Lemmas A.1, A.2, A.3, 3.6, 3.7. The statement of Lemma A.1 is wellknown, see e.g. [15, Ex. 2.2(3)]. Let  $\text{ENH}'_n$  denote the asserted presentation of  $\text{ENH}_n$ . It is easy to verify that the relations 1.) – 12.) hold in  $\text{ENH}_n$  (note  $\omega_r + X_r\omega_{r+1}$  is  $s_r$ -invariant, see (3.1)). We get an algebra morphism  $\text{ENH}'_n \to \text{ENH}_n$ which is surjective by Definition 3.4. We see from [21, Proposition 8.1] that there is an isomorphism of vector spaces  $\text{ENH}'_n \cong \bigwedge_n \otimes \text{NH}_n$ , using the identification from Lemma A.1. This implies that the  $\text{ENH}'_n$ -action on  $\text{EPol}_n$  is faithful because of the faithfulness of the  $\text{NH}_n$ -action on  $\text{Pol}_n$ . Then the map  $\text{ENH}'_n \to \text{ENH}_n$  is also injective. Thus we proved Lemma A.2. Lemma A.3 holds by [24, Corollary 3.17]. To see Lemma 3.6, we can write any  $h \in \text{ENH}_n$  uniquely as  $h = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda(n)} \omega_\lambda h_\lambda$  with  $h_\lambda \in \text{NH}_n$ . Lemma 3.6 then follows by definition of  $\text{ENH}_n$  and the fact that  $\text{NH}_n$ acts faithfully on  $\text{Pol}_n$ . Note that there is an antiautomorphism of  $\text{ENH}'_n$  sending each generator to itself, this implies Lemma 3.7.

**Lemma A.4.** The algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  is isomorphic to the algebra generated by  $X_i$ ,  $\omega_i^+$ ,  $\omega_i^-$ ,  $T_r$ ,  $i \in [1; n]$ ,  $r \in [1; n-1]$  modulo the nil-Hecke relations and additionally

where  $i, j \in [1; n]$  and  $r, t \in [1; n - 1]$ .

Proof of Lemma A.4 and Proposition 3.10. It is easy to check that the operators from Definition 3.8 satisfy the relations 8".)-14".) and of course the nil-Hecke relations. To prove Lemma A.4, it suffices to verify that the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH'_n$  given by generators and relations in Lemma A.4 acts faithfully on  $\text{EPol}_n$ .

The relations directly imply that the set S of elements analogous to Proposition 3.10 span the algebra  $\mathbb{E}NH'_n$ . To show  $\mathbb{E}NH'_n \cong \mathbb{E}NH_n$ , it is enough to check that the elements of S act by linearly independent operators. For this, we verify that  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$  is a free left  $\mathbb{E}NH_n$ -module with a basis  $\{\omega_{\lambda}^-; \lambda \in \Lambda(n)\}$ . Note that each element  $x \in \mathbb{E}NH_n$  can be written as  $x = \sum_{\lambda \in \Lambda(n)} x_{\lambda} \omega_{\lambda}^-$  where  $x_{\lambda} \in \mathbb{E}NH_n$ . We claim that a nonzero coefficient  $x_{\lambda}$  implies that such a linear combination is

66

nonzero, since it acts on  $\text{EPol}_n$  by a nonzero operator. Indeed, pick  $\lambda_0$  with  $|\lambda_0|$  as small as possible such that  $x_{\lambda_0} \neq 0$ . By Lemma 3.6, we can find a polynomial  $P \in \text{Pol}_n$  such that  $x_{\lambda_0}P \neq 0$ , and thus  $x \cdot P\omega_{\lambda_0} = x_{\lambda_0}P \neq 0$  in  $\text{EPol}_n$ . Therefore,  $\mathbb{E}\text{NH}'_n \cong \mathbb{E}\text{NH}_n$ . We implicitly also showed Proposition 3.10.

# APPENDIX B. DIAGRAM VARIETIES

In this section we explain some of the motivation and intuition behind the constructions of the paper. The main theme hereby is that, up to technical details, a lot of the geometry can be read off the diagrams defining the nil-Hecke algebra, its extended version and their coloured version from Section 1. More explicitly, we will define what we call diagram varieties, which are varieties assigned to the diagrams and basis elements from the algebras we like to describe geometrically. In some sense we *build* varieties and (co)homology classes from diagrams and in this way construct step by step the geometry described in the paper. We think that the underlying combinatorics is interesting on its own. It lead us naturally to the definition of upper/lower cells,  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells, Gells (see §7.5) and the definitions of the modifications of the variety  $\dot{\mathcal{Z}}$  given in §10.1, §10.4 and §11.

Since the purpose of this appendix is to give some intuition, we will not get into technical details. As a result we formulate instead several *beliefs* which we believe are true and most likely not too difficult to prove. These statements are not used in the main part of the paper. Assuming them however allows a more conceptual explanation of why the overall construction given in the paper really works. In the main part of the paper we do proofs in a more economical (but less conceptual way) based on computations of dimensions.

B.1. The general idea. Let L, X, Y, Z be as in §2. Assume that  $C \subset Z$  is a (smooth) *L*-stable closed submanifold. Abusing the notation, we denote by [C] the push-forward to  $H^L_*(Z)$  of the fundamental class of *C*. Imagine now that we want to multiply fundamental classes in the convolution algebra  $H^L_*(Z)$ :

$$[C_1] \cdot [C_2] \cdot \ldots \cdot [C_a]. \tag{B.1}$$

For  $1 \leq i < j \leq a+1$ , denote by  $p_{i,j}$  the projection  $p_{i,j} \colon Y^{a+1} \to Y^2$  to the *i*th and *j*th components. By the definition of the convolution product (see also the proof of [4, (2.7.19)]), the product (B.1) is equal to

$$(p_{1,a+1})_*([(p_{1,2})^{-1}(C_1)] \cap [(p_{2,3})^{-1}(C_2)] \cap \ldots \cap [(p_{a,a+1})^{-1}(C_a)]),$$
 (B.2)

where the  $\cap$ -product is taken inside the variety  $Y^{a+1}$ . If these intersections (B.2) are transversal, they can be replaced by the corresponding set-theory intersections

$$(p_{1,a+1})_*([(p_{1,2})^{-1}(C_1)\cap (p_{2,3})^{-1}(C_2)\cap\ldots\cap (p_{a,a+1})^{-1}(C_a)]).$$

Moreover, we have

$$(p_{1,2})^{-1}(C_1) \cap (p_{2,3})^{-1}(C_2) \cap \ldots \cap (p_{a,a+1})^{-1}(C_a) \cong C_1 \times_Y C_2 \times_Y \ldots \times_Y C_a.$$

Thus, if the intersection is transversal, the product (B.1) is equal to

$$(p_{1,a+1})_*([C_1 \times_Y C_2 \times_Y \ldots \times_Y C_a]).$$
(B.3)

In general, if there is no transversality, the product (B.1) is the push-forward  $(p_{1,a+1})_*(c)$  of a more complicated class  $c \in H^L_*(C_1 \times_Y C_2 \times_Y \ldots \times_Y C_a)$  which is not always a fundamental class.

We will now connect such calculations with the diagrams from Section 1. We will see in concrete examples how the varieties  $C_1 \times_Y C_2 \times_Y \ldots \times_Y C_a$  can explicitly be described in terms of a corresponding diagram D. We will formalise this observation in the notion the diagram variety V(D) attached to D.

## B.2. The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ .

B.2.1. Nil-Hecke case. We first consider the nil-Hecke case from §3, §4.

Consider a word  $h_D := T_{r_1}T_{r_2} \dots T_{r_p} \in \mathrm{NH}_n$  with corresponding diagram D (it has n strands built from p crossings and no dots, see §1.2). We now explain how to see from the diagram which element of  $H^G_*(\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F})$  corresponds to  $h_D$ . For this we consider D as a diagram drawn in a horizontal strip  $\Xi$  in the plane connecting n dots in the bottom boundary of the strip with n dots at the top boundary.

Definition B.1. For a diagram  $D \in \mathrm{NH}_n$  without dots we denote by  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}(D)$  the set of connected components in the complement of D in  $\Xi$ . For  $a \in \mathcal{A}$  let d(a) be the distance<sup>18</sup> from a to the unique leftmost component. (This number is 0 for the leftmost region and it is n for the unique rightmost region).

For example, the diagrams for  $h_D = T_2 T_1 T_3 T_2 \in \text{NH}_4$  and  $h_{D'} = T_1 T_1 \in \text{NH}_2$  are drawn in Figure 1 in black. The additional blue numbers in the regions, i.e. the elements in  $a \in \mathcal{A}$ , are the distances d(a).

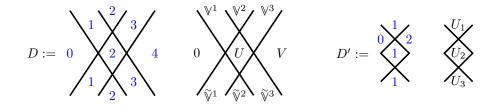


FIGURE 1. The distance function in  $\mathcal{A}$  and points in  $\prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \operatorname{Gr}_{d(a)}(V)$ .

Definition B.2. For a diagram  $D \in \mathrm{NH}_n$  without dots, the diagram variety V(D) is the subvariety of  $\prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \mathrm{Gr}_{d(a)}(V)$  given by all tuples  $(U_a)_{a \in \mathcal{A}}$  satisfying the diagram conditions:  $U_{a_1} \subset U_{a_2}$  whenever  $a_1$  and  $a_2$  are neighboured and  $d(a_1) < d(a_2)$ .

Definition B.3. To  $U_{\bullet} \in V(D)$ , we can associate two full flags in V: the flag  $U^{\text{top}}$  given by reading the vector spaces in the regions touching the top boundary of the strip, and the flag  $U^{\text{bot}}$  given by reading the vector spaces in the bottom regions. We get a projective morphism  $\text{pr}_D \colon V(D) \to \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}, U \mapsto (U^{\text{top}}, U^{\text{bot}}).$ 

*Example* B.4. For D as in Figure 1, the diagram variety V(D) is given by all tuples  $(0, \mathbb{V}^1, \mathbb{V}^2, \mathbb{V}^3, U, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^3, V)$  in  $\operatorname{Gr}_0(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_2(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_3(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_2(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_2(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_3(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_4(V)$  such that, see the second diagram of Figure 1,

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{V}^1 \subset \mathbb{V}^2 \subset \mathbb{V}^3, \quad \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1 \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2 \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^3, \quad \mathbb{V}^1 \subset U \subset \mathbb{V}^3, \quad \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1 \subset U \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^3. \\ \text{the morphism } \mathrm{pr}_D \text{ is } (\mathbb{V}^1, \mathbb{V}^2, \mathbb{V}^3, U, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^3) \mapsto (\mathbb{V}^1 \subset \mathbb{V}^2 \subset \mathbb{V}^3, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1 \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2 \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^3). \end{split}$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>The line segments given by the connected components of the intersection of the closure of  $a \in \mathcal{A}$  with D are the walls of a. Moreover,  $a, b \in \mathcal{A}$  are neighbours if they share a common wall. The distance between  $a \in \mathcal{A}$  and the leftmost component  $a_0$  is the minimal d such that there exists a sequence  $a = a_0, a_1, \ldots, a_d = a$  in  $\mathcal{A}$  such that successive elements are neighbours.

Note that the subspace corresponding to the leftmost region is always 0 and it is V for the rightmost region. The inclusions forced by the diagram conditions on these vector spaces are automatic. In the following we will mostly omit these components which do not change the variety.

*Example* B.5. For D' as in Figure 1, we have  $V(D') \cong \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_1(V)$ and  $h_{D'}: V(D') \cong \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \to \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} = \operatorname{Gr}_1(V) \times \operatorname{Gr}_1(V)$  is given by  $(U_1, U_2, U_3) \mapsto (U_1, U_3)$ . The push-forward of this map sends the fundamental class to zero by dimension reasons. So, we have  $(\operatorname{pr}_{D'})_*([V(D')]) = 0 = T_1T_1$ .

It is clear from the definition of the convolution algebra (see §B.1), that for any diagram D from  $\operatorname{NH}_n$ , we have  $h_D = (\operatorname{pr}_D)_*(c)$  for some  $c \in H^G_*(V(D))$ . We believe that it is a feature of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  that c = [V(D)] works (see Examples B.4 and B.5).

**Belief B.6.** We believe that  $h_D = (pr_D)_*([V(D)])$  for any diagram D in  $NH_n$ .

For general  $\Gamma$  this may however fail, see Example B.14.

B.2.2. The version for  $\text{ENH}_n$ . Consider an element  $h_D \in \text{ENH}_n$  given by a word with T's and  $\omega$ 's, but no X's. The corresponding diagram D is allowed to have intersections and floating dots, but no ordinary dots.

Fix a (hermitian) scalar product on V. Let  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}(D)$  be as before and let  $\mathcal{B} = \mathcal{B}(D)$  be the set of floating dots in D.

Definition B.7. For a diagram  $D \in \text{ENH}_n$  without dots, the associated diagram variety<sup>19</sup> V(D) is the subvariety in  $\prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \operatorname{Gr}_{d(a)}(V) \times \prod_{b \in \mathcal{B}} \operatorname{Gr}_1(V)$  given by all points satisfying the following diagram conditions

- if  $a_1, a_2 \in \mathcal{A}$  are neighboured with  $d(a_1) < d(a_2)$ , then  $U_{a_1} \subset U_{a_2}$ ,
- if the floating dot b is in the region a, then  $W_b \subset U_a$ ,
- all  $W_b$  are orthogonal with respect to the scalar product.

Here,  $U_a \in \operatorname{Gr}_{d(a)}(V)$ ,  $W_b \in \operatorname{Gr}_1(V)$  are the elements labelled by a respectively b.

As in §B.2.1, there is a projective morphism

$$\operatorname{pr}_D \colon V(D) \to \dot{\mathcal{Z}} = \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}, \qquad (U_{\bullet}, W_{\bullet}) \mapsto (U^{\operatorname{top}}, U^{\operatorname{bot}}, \oplus_{b \in \mathcal{B}} W_b).$$

Clearly  $h_D = (\mathrm{pr}_D)_*(c)$  for some  $c \in H^G_*(V(D))$ . We expect nicer behaviour:

**Belief B.8.** We believe that  $h_D = (pr_D)_*([V(D)])$ .

*Example* B.9. Consider the diagram D representing the element  $\Omega_{3.6}$ :



We claim that picking out the top flag defines an isomorphism  $V(D) \cong \mathcal{F}$ . We show that any full flag  $\mathbb{V}^1 \subset \mathbb{V}^2 \subset \cdots \subset \mathbb{V}^5$  can be extended in a unique way to a point in V(D) by adding 1-dimensional vector spaces  $W_1, W_2, W_3$  associated to the floating dots (counted from top to bottom) and a 2-dimensional space U as indicated in (B.4). Clearly,  $(W_1, W_2, W_3) = (\mathbb{V}^1, \mathbb{V}^2 \cap W_1^{\perp}, \mathbb{V}^3 \cap W_2^{\perp})$  is the only possibility and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>Since the third condition uses the scalar product, this condition is not algebraic over  $\mathbb{C}$ , but it is algebraic over  $\mathbb{R}$ . So, the diagram varieties are in general real algebraic varieties.

then  $U = W_2 \oplus W_3$ . Then we also see that the map  $\operatorname{pr}_D$  in this case is an inclusion of a closed subvariety with image isomorphic to the triples  $(\mathbb{V}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}, W)$  satisfying

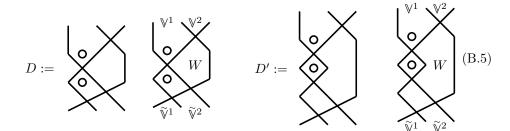
$$\mathbb{V}^5 = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^5, \quad \mathbb{V}^4 = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^4, \quad \mathbb{V}^3 = W = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^3, \quad \mathbb{V}^2 \perp \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1, \quad \mathbb{V}^1 \perp \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2.$$

These conditions are exactly the conditions defining the minimal Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Id,Id,Id}}^{\mathrm{Gell}}$  from Example 6.20 associated to the basis element  $\Omega_{3,6}$ . With some extra work one can show that Belief B.8 holds, but we omit the arguments.

Next we describe a general strategy how to assign a stratum of a basic paving (more precisely an upper or lower cell, a  $\mathcal{G}$ -cell or a Gell) to a basis element §6.1:

We take the diagram D of the basis element and consider its diagram variety V(D) with the morphism  $\operatorname{pr}_D: V(D) \to \dot{Z}$ . Then we construct a certain open subset  $\mathcal{O}_D$  in the image of  $\operatorname{pr}_D$  such that  $\operatorname{pr}_D$  restricts to an isomorphism  $\operatorname{pr}_D^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_D) \to \mathcal{O}_D$ . If we manage to get such a  $\mathcal{O}_D$  for each basis diagram Dsuch that the  $\mathcal{O}_D$  give rise to a basic paving in the sense of Definition 6.1 and  $h_D = (\operatorname{pr}_D)_*([V(D)])$  for each D, then the resulting basic paving is automatically strongly adapted to the basis. We believe, that this strategy works for every type of bases introduced in §6.4 and that the obtained pavings are respectively upper cells, lower cells,  $\mathcal{G}$ -cells and Gells. We give some examples.

*Example* B.10. Let n = 3 and k = 2. Consider now the diagrams D, D' as follows



That is  $(x, y, z) = (s_2, \operatorname{Id}, s_2s_1)$  for D and  $(x, y, z) = (s_2, s_1, s_2s_1)$  for D'. Consider first the diagram D. It is clear that the elements in the image of  $\operatorname{pr}_D$  satisfy  $\mathbb{V}^1 \subset W, (\mathbb{V}^1)^{\perp} \cap W \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2$  in the notation indicated in (B.5). Inside of the closed subvariety of  $\dot{Z}$  defined by these conditions, consider the open subvariety  $\mathcal{O}_D$  given by the additional open conditions  $\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1 \not\subset W, \quad \mathbb{V}^2 \neq W \neq \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2$ . Then we also automatically have  $W \cap (\mathbb{V}^1)^{\perp} = W \cap \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2$ . Note that  $\mathcal{O}_D$  is exactly the Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\operatorname{Gell}}$  defined by the conditions  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = s_2$ ,  $\operatorname{rel}(W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = s_2s_1$  and  $\mathbb{V}^{\perp W} = \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W$ . It is not hard to see that  $\operatorname{pr}_D$  restricts to an isomorphism  $\operatorname{pr}_D^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_D) \to \mathcal{O}_D$ .

Consider now the diagram D'. In the notation indicated in (B.5), it is clear that the elements in the image of  $\operatorname{pr}_{D'}$  satisfy the condition  $\mathbb{V}^1 \subset W$ . Inside of the closed subvariety of  $\dot{Z}$  determined by this condition, consider the open subvariety  $\mathcal{O}_{D'}$  given by the additional open conditions

$$\widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^1 \not\subset W, \quad \mathbb{V}^2 \neq W \neq \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2, \quad \mathbb{V}^1 \not\perp (W \cap \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^2).$$

It is not hard to see that  $\operatorname{pr}_{D'}$  restricts to an isomorphism  $\operatorname{pr}_{D}^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_{D'}) \to \mathcal{O}_{D'}$ . Note that  $\mathcal{O}_{D'}$  given by these conditions is exactly the Gell  $\mathcal{O}_{x,y,z}^{\operatorname{Gell}}$  defined by the conditions  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}, W) = s_2$ ,  $\operatorname{rel}(W, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}) = s_2 s_1$ ,  $\operatorname{rel}(\mathbb{V}^{\perp W}, \widetilde{\mathbb{V}}^W) = s_1$ . In fact, is was not really necessary to add the first and the third open condition to get an isomorphism. However, it is necessary if we want the different pieces to be disjoint. For example, if we do not put the third open condition here, then we get a nonzero intersection of  $\mathcal{O}_{D'}$  with  $\mathcal{O}_D$ .

B.3. The case of general quivers. Now, we assume that  $\Gamma$  is an arbitrary quiver without loops. This subsection should motivate the definitions of the modifications of the variety  $\dot{Z}$  given in §10.1, §10.4 and §11. We use notation of §7 – §11.

B.3.1. The version for  $R_{\underline{n}}$ . Consider a word of the form  $h_D = \tau_{r_1} \tau_{r_2} \dots \tau_{r_p} \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}} \in R_{\underline{n}}$ . Diagrammatically, it is a diagram D with n strands coloured by elements of I, with p crossings of these strands but no dots. We would like to see geometrically from the diagram which element of  $H^G_*(\widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_n} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}})$  corresponds to  $h_D$ .

Definition B.11. Let  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}(D)$  as be before the set of connected components of the complement of D. For each  $a \in \mathcal{A}$  and  $i \in I$ , let  $d_i(a)$  be the distance to the leftmost component in the part coloured i, i.e. number of strands of colour i to the left of a. Let  $\mathbf{d}(a) \in I_n$  be the resulting dimension vector, that is at vertex i we have dimension  $d_i(a)$ .

Definition B.12. Let  $D \in R_{\underline{n}}$  be a diagram without dots. Consider the variety  $E_{\underline{n}} \times \prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{d}(a)}$ . The diagram variety V(D) is the subvariety in  $E_{\underline{n}} \times \prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{d}(a)}$  given by the points  $(\alpha, (U_a)_{a \in \mathcal{A}})$  satisfying

- if  $a_1, a_2 \in \mathcal{A}$  are neighbours with  $d_i(a_1) \leq d_i(a_2)$  for any  $i \in I$ , then  $U_{a_1} \subset U_{a_2}$ ,
- each  $U_a$  is a subrepresentation of the representation V given by  $\alpha \in E_{\underline{n}}$ .

To each element  $(\alpha, U_{\bullet}) \in V(D)$ , we can associate two full flags in V, namely the flag  $U^{\text{top}}$  given by reading the vector spaces for the top regions of the diagram, the flag  $U^{\text{bot}}$  given by reading the vector spaces for the bottom regions of the diagram. We get a projective morphism

$$\operatorname{pr}_D \colon V(D) \to \widetilde{\mathcal{F}} \times_{E_n} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}, \qquad (\alpha, U) \mapsto (\alpha, U^{\operatorname{top}}, U^{\operatorname{bot}}).$$

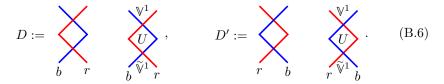
It is clear from the definition of the convolution algebra, that  $h_D = (\mathrm{pr}_D)_*(c)$  for some  $c \in H^G_*(V(D))$ . If some transversality conditions hold, then c = [V(D)].

**Belief B.13.** We believe that  $h_D = (pr_D)_*([V(D)])$  holds if the diagram has no pair of strands intersecting twice (see however also Example B.14).

*Example* B.14. Let  $\Gamma$  be of the form  $r \to b$ . Set  $\underline{n} = r + b$ ,  $\mathbf{i} = (r, b)$ ,  $\mathbf{j} = (b, r)$ .

The varieties  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\mathbf{j}}$  are single points. We identify  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}}$  with subvarieties of  $E_{\underline{n}} \cong \mathbb{C}$ , namely  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}} = E_{\underline{n}} = \mathbb{C}$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} \cong \{0\} \subset \mathbb{C} \cong E_{\underline{n}}$ . The elements  $\tau_1 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{i}}$  and  $\tau_1 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$  are represented by the fundamental classes  $[C_1]$  and

The elements  $\tau_1 \mathbf{1}_i$  and  $\tau_1 \mathbf{1}_j$  are represented by the fundamental classes  $[C_1]$  and  $[C_2]$  respectively, where  $C_1 = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_j \times_{E_n} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i$  and  $C_2 = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i \times_{E_n} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_j$ . The varieties  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are again single points and can be identified with  $\{0\} \subset \mathbb{C} \cong E_n$ . We compare now  $h_D = \tau_1 \tau_1 \mathbf{1}_j$  and  $h_{D'} = \tau_1 \tau_1 \mathbf{1}_i$  given by the diagrams



The element  $h_D = \tau_1 \tau_1 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$  corresponds geometrically to the product  $[C_1] \cdot [C_2]$  in the convolution algebra. We multiply the fundamental classes using the formula in Lemma 2.21. When we do the  $\cap$ -product  $[p_{1,2}^{-1}(C_1)] \cap [p_{2,3}^{-1}(C_2)]$  inside of  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{i}} \times \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}} \cong \mathbb{C} \times \{0\} \times \mathbb{C}$ , we intersect  $\{0\} \times \{0\} \times \mathbb{C}$  with  $\mathbb{C} \times \{0\} \times \{0\}$ . This intersection is obviously transversal. Thus we have  $[p_{1,2}^{-1}(C_1)] \cap [p_{2,3}^{-1}(C_2)] = [V(D)]$  and then  $h_D = (\mathrm{pr}_D)_*([V(D)])$ . We have the relation  $\tau_1 \tau_1 \mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}} = (X_2 - X_1)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$  in the KLR algebra. The element  $(X_2 - X_1)\mathbf{1}_{\mathbf{j}}$  is geometrically just the fundamental class of  $\{0\} \subset \mathbb{C} \cong \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}} \times E_{\underline{n}} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{\mathbf{j}}$ . This fundamental class is equal to  $h_D = (\mathrm{pr}_D)_*([V(D)])$ .

The element  $h_{D'} = \tau_1 \tau_1 \mathbf{1}_i$  corresponds to the opposite product  $[C_2] \cdot [C_1]$ . This time, we do the  $\cap$ -product  $[p_{1,2}^{-1}(C_2)] \cap [p_{2,3}^{-1}(C_1)]$  inside of  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i \times \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_j \times \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i \cong \{0\} \times \mathbb{C} \times \{0\}$ . We intersect  $\{0\} \times \{0\} \times \{0\}$  with  $\{0\} \times \{0\} \times \{0\}$ , this intersection is not transversal. We get  $c = [p_{1,2}^{-1}(C_1)] \cap [p_{2,3}^{-1}(C_2)] \neq [V(D)]$ . Now we have  $\tau_1 \tau_1 \mathbf{1}_i = (X_1 - X_2) \mathbf{1}_i \neq \mathbf{1}_i = (\operatorname{pr}_D)_*[V(D)]$ . Moreover, we see that  $(X_1 - X_2) \mathbf{1}_i$  is however not a fundamental class of a subvariety of  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i \times_{E_n} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i$ , because  $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i \times_{E_n} \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_i$  is already a singleton.

B.3.2. The naive version for  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . In this section we deal with the geometric construction of §9.5, where the algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is realized inside of  $H^{G_{\underline{n}}}_{*}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}})$ . Consider a word  $h_D$  in  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  on the generators  $\tau_r \mathbf{1}_i$  or  $\Omega \mathbf{1}_i$ . It is represented by a diagram Dwhich has crossings and floating dots, but the floating dots are to the right of the leftmost strand and have the same colour that the leftmost strand (and no twist).

Definition B.15. Let  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}(D)$  be the same as before and let  $\mathcal{B} = \mathcal{B}(D)$  be the set of floating dots in the diagram. For  $b \in \mathcal{B}$ , denote by  $c(b) \in I$  the colour of b.

Fix a (hermitian) scalar product on each  $V_i$ . It induces a scalar product on V such that different  $V_i$  are orthogonal. Consider now the variety  $E_{\underline{n}} \times \prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{d}(a)} \times \prod_{b \in \mathcal{B}} \operatorname{Gr}_1(V_{c(b)})$ . For a point in this variety denote by  $\alpha$  the element of  $E_{\underline{n}}$ , by  $U_a$  the element of  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{d}(a)}$  and by  $W_b$  the element of  $\operatorname{Gr}_1(V_{c(b)})$ .

Definition B.16. The diagram variety V(D) attached to D is the subvariety in  $E_{\underline{n}} \times \prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \operatorname{Gr}_{\mathbf{d}(a)} \times \prod_{b \in \mathcal{B}} \operatorname{Gr}_1(V_{c(b)})$  given by the following conditions:

- if  $a_1, a_2 \in \mathcal{A}$  are neighbours with  $d_i(a_1) \leq d_i(a_2)$  for any  $i \in I$ , then  $U_{a_1} \subset U_{a_2}$ .
- if the floating dot b is in the region a, then we have<sup>20</sup>  $W_b \subset U_a$ ,
- all  $W_b$  are orthogonal with respect to the scalar product,
- each  $U_a$  is a subrepresentation of the representation V given by  $\alpha \in E_{\underline{n}}$ .

As before, there is a projective morphism

 $\operatorname{pr}_D \colon V(D) \to \dot{\operatorname{Z}} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}, \qquad (\alpha, U_{\bullet}, W_{\bullet}) \mapsto (\alpha, U^{\operatorname{top}}, U^{\operatorname{bot}}, \oplus_{b \in \mathcal{B}} W_b).$ 

**Belief B.17.** We believe that  $h_D = (pr_D)_*([V(D)])$  if D is a basis element from Proposition 8.3 containing only floating dots coloured by sources of the quiver.

For a counterexample where the source assumption does not hold see Example B.14. Take D' with an additional floating dot inside the double-crossing.

Now, we explain the conceptual reason of why the construction of §10.1 works. Points in the image of  $\text{pr}_D$  always satisfy the condition  $\alpha(W) = 0$  in the source case. That is why we define  $\vec{z} \subset \vec{Z}$  by the Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions, see Definition 10.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>This implies  $W_b = U_a$  because here we allow currently only floating dots of the form  $\Omega 1_i$ .

Let D be a basis diagram as in Proposition 8.3 allowing floating dots only for source vertices. Let  $\mathcal{O}_D \subset \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \vec{\mathcal{G}}$  be the corresponding (coloured) Gell. Let  $O_D$  be the preimage of  $\mathcal{O}_D$  in  $\vec{Z}$ . We believe that the following happens.

Both  $\operatorname{pr}_{D}^{-1}(O_D) \to \mathcal{O}_D$  and  $O_D \to \mathcal{O}_D$  are vector bundles. The first one is a subbundle of the second one. If we consider  $\vec{\mathcal{Z}}$  instead of  $\vec{\mathcal{Z}}$ , let  $\mathbf{O}_D$  be the preimage of  $\mathcal{O}_D$  in  $\vec{\mathcal{Z}}$ . We believe that in this case, the subbundle  $\mathbf{O}_D \subset O_D$  coincides with the subbundle  $\operatorname{pr}_{D}^{-1}(O_D) = \operatorname{pr}_{D}^{-1}(\mathbf{O}_D) \subset O_D$ . This is the main reason why the paving by Gells should be strongly adapted to the basis. (Under the assumption that floating dots are coloured by source vertices only.)

B.3.3. The twisted version for  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$ . In this section we give a version corresponding to the geometric construction of §11, where the algebra  $\text{ER}_{\underline{n}}$  is realized inside of  $\overline{H}_*^{G_{\underline{n}}}(\dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi})$ . The twist  $\phi$  involved in the construction is crucial and necessary to solve the non-transversality problem appearing for floating dots coloured with vertices which are not sources.

Let  $\mathcal{A}$  and  $\mathcal{B}$  be as before. Fix a (hermitian) scalar product on each  $V_i$ . It induces a scalar product on V such that different  $V_i$  are orthogonal.

Consider the variety  $E_{\underline{n}} \times E_{\underline{n}} \times \prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{d}(a)} \times \prod_{b \in \mathcal{B}} \operatorname{Gr}_1(V_{c(b)})$ . Concerning points in this variety, we denote by  $(\alpha, \beta)$  the element of  $E_{\underline{n}} \times E_{\underline{n}}$ , by  $U_a$  the element of  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbf{d}(a)}$  and by  $W_b$  the element of  $\operatorname{Gr}_1(V_{c(b)})$ . A point  $\star$  in some  $a \in \mathcal{A}$  is generic, if there is no floating dot in  $\mathcal{A}$  centred on the same height. For generic  $\star \in a \in \mathcal{A}$  let  $W_{\downarrow\star} = \bigoplus_b W_b \subset V$ , where the sum runs over all floating dots  $b \in \mathcal{B}(D)$  below the chosen point  $\star$ .

Definition B.18. Consider<sup>21</sup> a word  $h_D$  in ER<sub><u>n</u></sub> on the generators  $\tau_r \mathbf{1}_i$  or  $\Omega \mathbf{1}_i$  with corresponding diagram D. Then the diagram variety<sup>22</sup> V(D) is the subvariety in  $E_{\underline{n}} \times E_{\underline{n}} \times \prod_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \operatorname{Gr}_{d(a)}(V) \times \prod_{b \in \mathcal{B}} \operatorname{Gr}_1(V_{c(b)})$  given by the following conditions:

- if  $a_1, a_2 \in \mathcal{A}$  are neighbours with  $d_i(a_1) \leq d_i(a_2)$  for any  $i \in I$ , then  $U_{a_1} \subset U_{a_2}$ .
- if the floating dot b is in the region a, then we have  $W_b \subset U_a$ ,
- all  $W_b$  are orthogonal with respect to the scalar product,
- the following conditions are satisfied for each arrow  $h: i \to j, a \in \mathcal{A}$  and for any generic point in a:

$$\alpha_h((U_a)_i) \subset (U_a)_j + (W_{\downarrow\star})_j, \qquad \beta_h((U_a)_i) \subset ((U_a)_j \cap (W_{\downarrow\star})_j) + (W_{\downarrow\star})_j^{\perp}.$$
(B.7)

*Remark* B.19. The condition (B.7) should be compared with Example 10.12. It is the twist of the condition  $\alpha_h(U_a)_i \subset (U_a)_j$  with respect to the vector space  $W_{\downarrow\star}$ .

*Remark* B.20. If in Definition B.18 the Grassmannian dimension vectors are supported on sources only, we recover the conditions from Definition B.16. In particular, (B.7) boils down to the subrepresentation condition there.

As before we get a projective morphism to  $\dot{Z}^{\phi} \subset E_{\underline{n}} \times E_{\underline{n}} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$ 

$$\operatorname{pr}_D \colon V(D) \to \dot{\mathbf{Z}}^{\phi}, \qquad (\alpha, \beta, U_{\bullet}, W_{\bullet}) \mapsto (\alpha, \beta, U^{\operatorname{top}}, U^{\operatorname{bot}}, \oplus_{b \in \mathcal{B}} W_b).$$

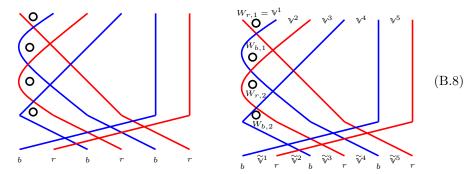
**Belief B.21.** Using Definition B.18, we believe that  $h_D = (pr_D)_*([V(D)])$  for every diagram representing a basis element from (8.5).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>One might want to allow more general floating dots, but to get a basis this is sufficient.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>The word "variety" here is slightly delicate, since it is not a complex algebraic variety (the conditions using the scalar product are not algebraic over  $\mathbb{C}$ ), but rather a real manifold.

The twisted conditions (B.7) in the definition of diagram varieties should be seen as providing a resolution of non-transversalities. However, we should not expect an analogue of Belief B.21 for all (non-basis) diagrams. Counterexamples, similar to D' in Example B.14 still exist. Belief B.21 gives a new hint on the importance of the basis (8.5) which is algebraically not visible.

*Example* B.22. Let  $\Gamma$  be a quiver with two vertices and one arrow  $b \to r$ . Set  $k_b = k_r = 2$  and  $n_b = n_r = 3$ . Take x = y = Id and let  $z \in (\mathcal{S}_4 \times \mathcal{S}_2) \setminus \mathcal{S}_6$  be the longest possible (among shortest coset representatives). We have the following basis diagram D corresponding to the basis element  $h_D = \Omega_{4,6}\tau_z \mathbf{1}_j$  with  $\mathbf{j} = (b, r, b, r, b, r)$ .



Denote the 1-dimensional vector spaces that we associate to the floating dots (from top to bottom) by  $W_{r,1}$ ,  $W_{b,1}$ ,  $W_{r,2}$ ,  $W_{b,2}$ . In V(D), we then obviously have

$$\mathbb{V}^{1} = W_{r,1}, \mathbb{V}^{2} = W_{r,1} \oplus W_{b,1}, \mathbb{V}^{3} = W_{r,1} \oplus W_{b,1} \oplus W_{r,2}, \mathbb{V}^{4} = W_{r,1} \oplus W_{b,1} \oplus W_{r,2} \oplus W_{b,2}.$$

Also the remaining subspaces are then completely determined, see (B.8). By condition (B.7) of V(D) we have  $\alpha(W_{b,2}) = 0$  and  $\alpha(W_{b,1}) \subset W_{r,2}$ . Using

$$W_{b,2} = (\mathbb{V}^3 \cap W_b)^{\perp} \cap W_b, \quad W_{b,1} \oplus W_{b,2} = (\mathbb{V}^1 \cap W_b)^{\perp} \cap W_b, \quad W_{r,2} = (\mathbb{V}^1 \cap W_r)^{\perp} \cap W_r,$$

these conditions can be rewritten as

$$\alpha((\mathbb{V}^3 \cap W_b)^{\perp} \cap W_b) = 0, \quad \alpha((\mathbb{V}^1 \cap W_b)^{\perp} \cap W_b) \subset (\mathbb{V}^1 \cap W_r)^{\perp} \cap W_r.$$
(B.9)

Let  $\mathcal{O}_D \subset \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{G}$  be the corresponding (coloured) Gell. Let  $O_D$  be the preimage of  $\mathcal{O}_D$  in  $\dot{Z}^{\phi}$ . There is no reason why this conditions (B.9) should be satisfied for  $O_D$ , so the map  $\mathrm{pr}_D^{-1}(O_D) \to O_D$  is not surjective.

Now let us see what happens when we replace  $\dot{Z}^{\phi}$  by  $\dot{Z}$  and we consider the preimage  $\mathbf{O}_D$  of  $\mathcal{O}_D$  in  $\dot{Z}$ . The subvariety  $\dot{Z} \subset \dot{Z}^{\phi}$  is defined by (11.1) (compare this with (B.9)!). Now, the map  $\operatorname{pr}_D^{-1}(O_D) = \operatorname{pr}_D^{-1}(\mathbf{O}_D) \to \mathbf{O}_D$  becomes surjective. It is even an isomorphism!

We believe that the same thing happens for any basis diagram D and that for this reason we get a basic paving by Gells strongly adapted to the basis.

In fact, Grassmannian–Steinberg conditions (11.1) defining  $\mathcal{Z}$  inside of  $Z^{\phi}$  are in fact the conditions coming from the image of  $pr_D$ .

#### References

- D. Anderson and W. Fulton. Equivariant cohomology in algebraic geometry, volume 210 of Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2024.
- [2] J. Brundan and A. P. Ellis. Super Kac-Moody 2-categories. Proc. Lond. Math. Soc. (3), 115(5):925–973, 2017.

- [3] G. Cerulli Irelli. Three lectures on quiver Grassmannians. In Representation theory and beyond, volume 758 of Contemp. Math., pages 57–89. Amer. Math. Soc., 2020.
- [4] N. Chriss and V. Ginzburg. Representation theory and complex geometry. Birkhäuser, 1997.
- [5] D. Edidin and W. Graham. Equivariant intersection theory. Invent. Math., 131(3):595-634, 1998.
- [6] B. Feigin, M. Finkelberg, A. Kuznetsov, and I. Mirković. Semi-infinite flags. II. Local and global intersection cohomology of quasimaps' spaces. In *Differential topology, infinitedimensional Lie algebras, and applications*, volume 194 of *Amer. Math. Soc. Transl. Ser. 2*, pages 113–148. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1999.
- [7] E. Feigin. PBW degenerations, quiver Grassmannians, and toric varieties. In ICM— International Congress of Mathematicians. Vol. IV. Sections 5–8, pages 2930–2946. EMS Press, Berlin, 2023.
- [8] V. G. Gorbunov, C. Korff, and C. Stroppel. Yang-Baxter algebras, convolution algebras, and Grassmannians. Uspekhi Mat. Nauk, 75(5(455)):3–58, 2020.
- [9] W. Graham. Positivity in equivariant Schubert calculus. Duke Math. J., 109(3):599-614, 2001.
- [10] T. Holm and R. Sjamaar. Torsion and abelianization in equivariant cohomology. Transformation groups, 13:585–615, 2008.
- W.-Y. Hsiang. Cohomology theory of topological transformation groups, volume 85. Springer Science & Business Media, 2012.
- [12] J. Hu and X. Liang. On the structure of cyclotomic nilHecke algebras. Pacific J. Math., 296(1):105–139, 2018.
- [13] S.-J. Kang and M. Kashiwara. Categorification of highest weight modules via Khovanov-Lauda-Rouquier algebras. *Inventiones mathematicae*, 190(3):699–742, 2012.
- [14] M. Khovanov and A. Lauda. A diagrammatic approach to categorification of quantum groups. I. Represent. Theory, 13:309–347, 2009.
- [15] M. Khovanov and A. D. Lauda. A diagrammatic approach to categorification of quantum groups. I. *Represent. Theory*, 13:309–347, 2009.
- [16] B. Kostant and S. Kumar. The nil Hecke ring and cohomology of G/P for a Kac-Moody group G. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 83(6):1543–1545, 1986.
- [17] R. Maksimau. Canonical basis, KLR algebras and parity sheaves. Journal of Algebra, 422:563– 610, 2015.
- [18] R. Maksimau and A. Minets. KLR and Schur algebras for curves and semi-cuspidal representations. Int. Math. Res. Not. IMRN, (8):6976–7052, 2023.
- [19] A. Mathas. Cyclotomic quiver Hecke algebras of type A. In Modular representation theory of finite and p-adic groups, volume 30 of Lect. Notes Ser. Inst. Math. Sci. Natl. Univ. Singap., pages 165–266. World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ, 2015.
- [20] A. Minets. Cohomological Hall algebras for Higgs torsion sheaves, moduli of triples and sheaves on surfaces. *Selecta Mathematica*, 26:1–67, 2020.
- [21] G. Naisse and P. Vaz. An approach to categorification of Verma modules. Proc. Lond. Math. Soc. (3), 117(6):1181–1241, 2018.
- [22] G. Naisse and P. Vaz. On 2-Verma modules for quantum sl<sub>2</sub>. Selecta Mathematica, 24(4):3763–3821, 2018.
- [23] G. Naisse and P. Vaz. 2-Verma modules and the Khovanov–Rozansky link homologies. Mathematische Zeitschrift, 299(1-2):139–162, 2021.
- [24] G. Naisse and P. Vaz. 2-Verma modules. J. Reine Angew. Math., 782:43–108, 2022.
- [25] R. Rouquier. 2-Kac-Moody algebras, 2008. arXiv:0812.5023.
- [26] R. Rouquier. Quiver Hecke algebras and 2-Lie algebras. In Algebra colloquium, volume 19, pages 359–410. World Scientific, 2012.
- [27] R. Rouquier. 2-representations of  $\mathfrak{sl}_2$  from quasi-maps. arXiv:2301.02644, 2023.
- [28] C. Stroppel and B. Webster. Quiver Schur algebras and q-Fock space, 2014.
- [29] M. Varagnolo and E. Vasserot. Canonical bases and Khovanov-Lauda algebras. J. Reine Angew. Math., 659:67–100, 2011.
- [30] B. Webster. Knot invariants and higher representation theory. Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 250(1191), 2017.

R. M.: Department of Mathematics, CY Cergy Paris University, 95302 Cergy-Pontoise, France

Email address: ruslan.maksimau@cyu.fr, ruslmax@gmail.com

C. S.: Department of Mathematics, University of Bonn, 53115 Bonn, Germany  $\mathit{Email}\ address:\ \texttt{stroppelQmath.uni-bonn.de}$